

The Proceedings and Papers  
of the  
**GREENVILLE COUNTY  
HISTORICAL SOCIETY**  
**1984 - 1990**



Alexandra F. Whitley  
*Editor*

*Volume VIII*

The Greenville County Historical Society  
Greenville, South Carolina  
1990

Copyright © 1990 by  
The Greenville County Historical Society

Each member of the Society receives a copy of the *Proceedings and Papers*. Additional copies of this volume are available to members and persons not members at \$12.50 per copy.

See page 208 for other available publications of the Society.

All orders should be sent to the editor, P. O. Box 10472,  
Greenville, South Carolina 29603-0472.

## CONTENTS

Foreword .....	5
Officers of the Society, 1983 - 1989 .....	6
Past Presidents .....	7
Proceedings of the Society, 1983 - 1989 .....	8
Papers of the Society, 1983 - 1989	
Captain Ellison Adger Smyth .....	19
Choice McCain	
The History of Power Generation and Distribution in the Greenville Area .....	32
Thomas B. Smith, Jr.	
Mauldin .....	43
Mildred C. Hart	
The Nullification Controversy in an Up-Country District .....	67
J. Mauldin Lesesne	
Charles A. David: Greenville Cartoonist and Writer .....	82
Choice McCain	
U.S.O. History Greenville, S.C. ....	89
Sam Francis	
The Fighting Partisans of the Back Country .....	97
Henry Lumpkin	
The Historical Writings and Thought of Benjamin Franklin Perry .....	109
David Moltke-Hansen	
History of the Greenville County Sheriff's Office 1786 - 1986 — 200 Years of Service .....	119
Johnny Mack Brown	

The Life and Works of Elizabeth Aliston Pringle . . . . .	124
Anne M. Blythe	
Donaldson Center Industrial Air Park . . . . .	133
Leonard Todd	
The Golden Grove Tea Farm of Junius Smith: Preliminary Findings . . . . .	144
J. C. Carbough	
The History of Medicine in Greenville County . . . . .	152
John K. Webb, M.D.	
Main Street 1880 - 1980 . . . . .	162
Yancey S. Gilkerson	
A Brief, Highlight History of The Greenville Hospital System . . . . .	176
Dave Partridge	
The Maxwells, A Pioneer Greenville Family . . . . .	185
A. Charles Cannon	
Membership of the Society . . . . .	196
By-Laws of the Society . . . . .	205
Publications of the Society . . . . .	208

## FOREWORD

The Greenville County Historical Society publishes its *Proceedings and Papers* irregularly. There has been a six-year gap in publication with the retirement of Dr. Albert N. Sanders, who had served as editor since the printing of the first volume in 1964. The purpose of the publication is to provide both a history of the Society's development and a repository of information concerning Greenville County's past.

The degree of documentation varies widely among the several papers included. While the Society encourages persons preparing papers to utilize standard historiographical practices and techniques, the "editor" has accepted both the documentation and the style of the author responsible. The editorial function is limited to that of a compiler with discretion to establish some degree of uniformity as to form and as to standards of length established by the Board of Directors.

The "editor" wishes to thank the following Historical Society members for their assistance in editorial tasks: Mr. and Mrs. Yancey S. Gilkerson, Miss Choice McCoin, Mr. Lauriston Blythe, and especially Mrs. Cheryl C. Whisnant.

— A.F.W.

# OFFICERS OF THE GREENVILLE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

## 1983-1984

<i>President</i> .....	Mr. William N. Cruikshank
<i>First Vice-President</i> .....	Mr. Paul C. Aughtry
<i>Second Vice-President</i> .....	Mr. Yancey Gilkerson
<i>Secretary</i> .....	Mrs. W. A. Wallace
<i>Treasurer</i> .....	Mr. Stephen D. Mitchell

## 1984-1985

<i>President</i> .....	Mr. Vance Drawdy
<i>First Vice-President</i> .....	Miss Choice McCoy
<i>Second Vice-President</i> .....	Mr. Yancy Gilkerson
<i>Secretary</i> .....	Mrs. W. A. Wallace
<i>Treasurer</i> .....	Mr. Stephen D. Mitchell

## 1985-1986

<i>President</i> .....	Mr. Vance Drawdy
<i>First Vice-President</i> .....	Miss Choice McCoy
<i>Second Vice-President</i> .....	Mr. Lauriston Blythe
<i>Secretary</i> .....	Mrs. Paul Aughtry
<i>Treasurer</i> .....	Mr. Stephen D. Mitchell

## 1986-1987

<i>President</i> .....	Mr. Lauriston Blythe
<i>First Vice-President</i> .....	Miss Choice McCoy
<i>Second Vice-President</i> .....	Mrs. T. M. Keith
<i>Secretary</i> .....	Mrs. Paul Aughtry
<i>Treasurer</i> .....	Mr. Stephen D. Mitchell

## 1987-1988

<i>President</i> .....	Mr. Lauriston Blythe
<i>First Vice-President</i> .....	Miss Choice McCoy
<i>Second Vice-President</i> .....	Dr. Walter Chandler
<i>Secretary</i> .....	Mrs. Thomas Keith
<i>Treasurer</i> .....	Mr. Stephen D. Mitchell

**1988-1989**

<i>President</i> .....	Miss Choice McCain
<i>First Vice-President</i> .....	Mr. Frank Poe
<i>Second Vice-President</i> .....	Dr. Walter Chandler
<i>Secretary</i> .....	Mrs. Thomas Keith
<i>Treasurer</i> .....	Mr. Stephen D. Mitchell

**PAST PRESIDENTS**

1962-1964 .....	Marion M. Hewell
1964-1966 .....	Romayne A. Barnes
1966-1968 .....	Albert N. Sanders
1968-1970 .....	Brown Mahon
1970-1972 .....	Joseph H. Earle, Jr.
1972-1974 .....	Andrew B. Marion
1974-1976 .....	Robert R. Adams
1976-1978 .....	A. V. Huff, Jr.
1978-1980 .....	J. Glenwood Clayton
1980-1982 .....	Sam R. Zimmerman, Jr.
1982-1984 .....	William N. Cruikshank
1984-1986 .....	Vance Drawdy
1986-1988 .....	Lauriston Blythe
1988-1990 .....	Choice McCain

**PROCEEDINGS OF THE SOCIETY**

(all meetings were held in the Parker Memorial Auditorium,  
Greenville County Library, unless otherwise noted)

**1983 - 1984**

**Fall Meeting, October 23, 1983.**

The membership voted unanimously to pass the amended By-Laws.

The President announced that the Board has approved grants to the Greenville County Library and the Historic Preservation Foundation.

Mr. Yancey Gilkerson introduced the speaker, Miss Choice McCoin who gave her paper, "Captain Ellison Adger Smith."

**Winter Meeting, January 29, 1984.**

Mr. Sam Zimmerman announced that the log cabin located on the Serrine property has been given to the School District for use at its Living History Farm. A restored corn crib and smoke house have also been offered.

Mr. Yancey Gilkerson introduced Mr. Tommy B. Smith, an energy representative for Duke power Company who gave his paper, "The History of Power Generation and Distribution in the Greenville Area."

**Spring Meeting, April 8, 1984.**

Resolutions of Appreciation were presented to Mrs. Mildred Edwards Whitmire and Mr. Henry Bacon McKoy, two of the Society's most valued members.

**Resolution of Appreciation**

**MILDRED EDWARDS WHITMIRE**

**Whereas**, with others interested in recording and preserving the history of our past, she became a Charter Member of the Greenville County Historical Society.

**Whereas**, she has faithfully served as Second Vice President, 1962-65; and as Director-at-Large 1965-66-68-69-70-83-84; as Collections Chairman 1970-71; and as a



contributing member to the Society's programs for the benefit of the historical community, and

**Whereas**, she completed the task begun with Hattie Choice Schroder of compiling and writing *Presence of the Past* which was published by this Society and is a major contribution, both to the treasury of the Society and to posterity, and

**Whereas**, her interest, knowledge, enthusiasm and personality has inspired others in historical endeavors:

**Therefore** be it resolved by the Board of Directors that an expression of appreciation be published at the Annual Meeting of the Greenville County Historical Society, April 8th, 1984.

WILLIAM N. CRUIKSHANK  
President

#### Resolution of Appreciation

#### HENRY BACON McKOY

**Whereas**, he became a Charter Member of the Greenville County Historical Society; has served the Society as Chairman of the Collections Committee 1964-65-68-69-70, as First Vice President, 1970-71-72 and as Director-at-Large 1983-84, and

**Whereas**, he has researched and presented to the Society papers on:

"The Spanish-American War and Greenville" 1965

"History of Greenville's First Churches" (Poem 1972)

"The Story of Reedy River" 1973

"The Mansion House" 1983

and has donated the proceeds of his book "The Story of Reedy River" which yielded Fifteen Hundred Dollars for the treasury of the Society, and

**Whereas**, he has for many years exemplified the purposes of the Society by his service on the Historic Preservation

Commission, his research into all aspects of Greenville history, his accumulation of files whose store of information on community history he has shared with those asking help,

**Now, Therefore, be it resolved** by the Directors of the Greenville County Historical Society and read at the Annual Meeting, 8th April 1984, that we herewith acknowledge with admiration and affection, our appreciation of Mr. McKoy's services to the community and to this Society.

WILLIAM N. CRUIKSHANK  
President

The Society elected the following officers for two-year terms:

President:	Mr. Vance Drawdy
First Vice President:	Miss Choice McCoin
Directors at Large:	Mrs. Mildred Whitmire
(2 year terms)	Mr. Henry McKoy
Directors at large:	Mrs. David (Jon) Ward
(3 year terms)	Mrs. Richard (Harriet) Dobbins

Mr. Yancey Gilkerson introduced Mrs. Richard (Mildred) Hart who presented her paper, "Mauldin."

#### 1984-85

##### **Fall Meeting, October 21, 1984.**

The meeting was held in honor of Dr. J. Mauldin Lesesne. Dr. A. N. Sanders introduced the program praising Dr. Lesesne for his contributions to education and to the study and preservation of South Carolina history. Dr. Lesesne whose health prevented his attending the meeting taught history at Greenville High School and Erskine College.

Dr. Joab M. Lesesne, Jr., history scholar and president of Wofford College, read a paper prepared by his father entitled "Nullification Controversy in an Up-Country District." The paper was written in the 1930's.

**Winter Meeting, January 27, 1985.**

Plans and suggestions for ways to celebrate Greenville's Bicentennial in 1986 were presented by Mr. Steve McMillan of WYFF, Mr. Earl Barnett from the Greenville County Sheriff's Office and Mr. Jim Campbell, Assistant City Manager.

Mr. Yancey Gilkerson introduced our speaker, Miss Choice McCain who gave her paper, "Charles A. David: Greenville Cartoonist and Writer."

**Spring Meeting, April 21, 1985.**

Mr. Fred Bettis exhibited early maps of Greenville County.

A resolution honoring Joseph H. Earle was presented to the family. Mr. Earle had been working on a history of the lawyers in Greenville County.

**Resolution****THE GREENVILLE COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY**

**BE IT RESOLVED** that the Greenville County Historical Society does hereby unanimously adopt the following Resolution honoring Joseph Haynsworth Earle, Jr., Deceased.

**JOSEPH HAYNSWORTH EARLE, JR.****1918 - 1985**

The Greenville County Historical Society pays tribute to the Late Joseph Haynsworth Earle, Jr.

From one of Greenville County's oldest families, Joe graduated from Furman University and later obtained his law degree from the University of Virginia.

While involved in the practice of law for thirty-seven (37) years, he found time to serve in the South Carolina House of Representatives from 1952-1954 and on the Greenville County Council from 1968-1972. Throughout his career he evidenced a deep interest in his community and brought his sense and knowledge of history to his work and services as President of the Society and in the creation of the Greenville County Historic

Preservation Commission. His paper on the legal history of Greenville serves as a source for the State, as well as the local, Bar Associations.

From 1974 until the time of his death he was County Attorney and served honestly and faithfully the people of Greenville County and the State of South Carolina.

Joe worked faithfully in the growth of the Society and in the projects which the Society undertook. For his outstanding efforts, guidance, and aid the Society shall remain deeply thankful.

We shall all miss him.

The Society elected the following officers for two year terms:

Second Vice-President:	Mr. Lauriston Blythe
Secretary:	Mrs. Paul Aughtry
Treasurer:	Mr. Steve Mitchell
Directors-at-Large:	Judge Clement Haynsworth
	Mr. Yancey Gilkerson

Mr. Yancey Gilkerson introduced the speaker Mr. Sam Francis who gave his paper "USO History Greenville, SC."

#### 1985-1986

##### Fall Meeting, October 18, 1985

The Society's first dinner meeting was held at the Poinsett Club and attended by about 80 members.

Dr. Henry Lumpkin, author and lecturer gave his paper "The Fighting Partisans of the Back Country."

##### Winter Meeting, January 19, 1986.

Society members, Anna Smith and Sam Zimmerman are serving on the Bicentennial Committee.

Members are still collecting farm implements and artifacts for the Living History Farm.

Mr. David Moltke-Hansen, director of the South Carolina

Historical Society presented his paper "The Historical Writings and Thought of Benjamin Franklin Perry."

**Spring Meeting, April 13, 1986.**

The Society made a donation of \$300.00 to the Roper Mountain Science Center to help defray costs incurred in moving a corn crib to the Living History Farm.

Donations of \$400.00 each were made to the Greenville County Library and the Greenville County Historic Preservation Commission.

A plaque was awarded to the Society by the South Carolina Landmark Conference for its contributions to the Living History Farm.

**The Society elected:**

President:	Mr. Lauriston Blythe
First Vice-President:	Miss Choice McCoin
Second Vice-President:	Mrs. Thomas Keith
Directors-at-Large:	Mrs. Mildred Whitmire
	Mr. Henry McKoy

Mr. Blythe introduced the speaker, Sheriff Johnny Mack Brown, who gave his paper "The Greenville County Sheriff's Office, Origins and History."

Sheriff Johnny Mack Brown gave a most interesting presentation with illustrations of the Sheriffs of Greenville County.

**1985-1987**

**Fall Meeting, October 26, 1986.**

Mr. Blythe announced that Dr. A. V. Huff, Professor of History at Furman University, has agreed to take a sabbatical to write a history of Greenville County. The fund-raising drive for the history publication is proceeding successfully.

Mrs. Thomas Keith introduced the speaker, Mr. James Strasbaugh, president of Tanner Chemical Company, who

presented a program on "Collecting Caroliniana."

**Winter Meeting, January 18, 1987.**

The president reported that a total of \$55,173.51 has been raised for the publication of the Greenville History.

Mrs. Thomas Keith introduced Ms. Anne Blythe, Research Fellow at the University of South Carolina, who presented her paper, "The Life and Works of Elizabeth Alston Pringle."

**Spring Meeting, April 5, 1987.**

The Society elected the following officers:

Second Vice-President:	Dr. Walter Chandler
Secretary:	Mrs. Thomas Keith
Treasurer:	Mr. Steve Mitchell
Directors-at-Large:	The Hon. Clement Haynsworth Mr. Yancey Gilkerson

Mr. Thomas Keith introduced Mr. Leonard Todd, local civic leader, who presented his paper "Donaldson Center Industrial Air Park."

**1987-1988**

**Fall Meeting, October 4, 1987.**

The meeting was held at the Roper Mountain Science Center. The Owings family who has donated a c. 1795 log house to the Pioneer Farm was welcomed and recognized.

Miss Karen Becker, Farm Specialist, gave an interesting talk on the Pioneer Farm. Mrs. Margaret Earle Ellison spoke on the history of the Owings Log House.

**Winter Meeting, January 17, 1988.**

Dr. Walter Chandler introduced Mr. Chris Carbough, teacher at Southside High School, who gave his paper "The Golden Grove Tea Farm of Junius Smith: Preliminary Findings."

**Spring Meeting, May 8, 1988.**

Mrs. Richard Dobbins was appointed to fill the vacancy on the Board of Directors created by the resignation of Mrs. Mildred Whitmire.

The Society elected the following:

President:	Miss Choice McCain
First Vice-President:	Mr. Frank Poe
Directors-at-Large:	Mrs. Harold F. Gallivan, III
	Mrs. Joseph Earle

Dr. Walter Chandler introduced Dr. Kilgo Webb who gave his paper "The History of Medicine in Greenville County."

**1988-1989****Fall Meeting, October 23, 1988.**

The Acting Secretary read the resolution commemorating Mrs. Mary Chevillette Simms Oliphant who died in July.

**Resolution****THE GREENVILLE COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY**

**BE IT RESOLVED** that the Greenville County Historical Society does hereby unanimously adopt the following resolution honoring Mary Chevillette Simms Oliphant, Deceased.

**MARY CHEVILLETTE SIMMS OLIPHANT****1891-1988**

The Greenville County Historical Society wishes to pay tribute to the late Mary Chevillette Simms Oliphant.

She was a member of the short-lived Upper Carolina Society founded in 1928 and of the sixteen member Historical Records Committee which developed into the present Greenville County Historical Society. She was also a member of the committee that drew up a plan of organization for the society.

She contributed more than any other citizen to the education of generations of South Carolinians as author of two long-standing textbooks on South Carolina history. In addition, she wrote a total of twenty volumes on the state's past. She is a member of the South Carolina Hall of Fame.

"History is alive to me," she said during a 1981 interview. "I have tried to pass it on, and I've had a great time doing it." With great enthusiasm and dedication she taught South Carolina its greatness and inspired countless citizens with a love of their state and its heritage and a desire to serve it.

The members of the Society are grateful to have had the privilege of being an associate of such an outstanding historian and Southern lady.

Dr. Chandler introduced Mr. Yancey Gilkerson who gave his paper "History of Our Own Main Street 1880-1930-1980."

#### **Winter Meeting, February 12, 1989.**

The meeting was held at Greenville Woman's Club. Mr. Henry McKoy presented his book, *Greenville, South Carolina as Seen Through the Eyes of Henry Bacon McKoy, Facts and Memoirs*, to the Society. Dr. Bryan Crenshaw read the resolutions for Mr. Marion McJunkin Hewell and Mr. Brown Mahon.

#### **Resolution**

#### **THE GREENVILLE COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY**

**BE IT RESOLVED** that the Greenville County Historical Society does hereby unanimously adopt the following resolution honoring Marion McJunkin Hewell, Deceased.

#### **MARION McJUNKIN HEWELL**

**1898-1988**

**WHEREAS MARION McJUNKIN HEWELL** was a pioneer in the Greenville Historical Society, serving as its first president, and with his gentle guidance giving leadership and direction throughout its history,



**AND WHEREAS** he greatly enriched our knowledge of Greenville by his careful research and publication,

**AND WHEREAS** as civic and community leader he served his state, city, college, and church in many significant positions,

**AND WHEREAS** he exemplified the fulfillment of the American Dream which rewards fidelity, character, and excellence,

**AND WHEREAS**, his gentle spirit fell like a benediction on all who knew him,

**BE IT THEREFORE RESOLVED** that this Society recognize, the contribution he made to us both corporately and individually. That the Society express to his family its sympathy by sending to them a copy of these resolutions; and that a copy be printed in its *Proceedings and Papers*.

Passed this twelfth day of February, 1989, by the Greenville Historical Society in regular meeting assembled.

#### **Resolution**

#### **THE GREENVILLE COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY**

**BE IT RESOLVED** that the Greenville County Historical Society does hereby unanimously adopt the following resolution honoring Brown Mahon, Deceased.

#### **BROWN MAHON**

**1898-1988**

**WHEREAS, BROWN MAHON** was a continuing and participant supporter of the Greenville Historical Society, serving as its fourth president, and active on the Board,

**AND WHEREAS**, he gave leadership to the cause of education, serving as Chairman of the State Board of Education, Chairman of the Greenville County Schools, and advisor to a president and governor,

**AND WHEREAS**, his activity in civic and philanthropic

endeavors with the State Chamber of Commerce, Greenville Foundation, Community Chest, and many other organizations provide worthy example.

**BE IT THEREFORE RESOLVED**, that this Society recognize with gratitude the contribution he made to our Society, our community, and our personal lives.

That the Society express to his family its sympathy by sending them a copy of these resolutions; and that a copy of these resolutions be printed in its *Proceedings and Papers*.

Passed this twelfth day of February, 1989, by the Greenville Historical Society in regular meeting assembled.

Dr. Walter Chandler introduced Mr. Dave Partridge who gave his paper "History of Greenville Hospital System, the 1890's to the Present."

A reception honoring Mr. McKoy was held following the meeting.

**Spring Meeting, April 16, 1989.**

Mr. Henry McKoy was elected as an honorary member of the Board.

The Society elected the following officers:

Second Vice-President

and Program Chairman: The Rev. A. Charles Cannon

Secretary: Mrs. John Conway

Treasurer: Mr. Stephen Mitchell

Directors-at-Large: Mr. Allen Graham

Mr. Thomas Gower

Miss McCoin introduced the Reverend A. Charles Cannon who gave his paper "The Maxwells, A Pioneer Greenville Family."

## CAPTAIN ELLISON ADGER SMYTH

### Choice McCoin

Lady Fortune has smiled kindly on Greenville by choosing for her a number of adopted citizens who have greatly enhanced her cultural, social, and economic development and who have made outstanding contributions in their chosen fields. Such a person was Captain Ellison Adger Smyth, a textile pioneer par excellence.

Perhaps influenced by his ancestors' earlier involvement in textiles in Ireland, inspired by William Gregg's development of a mill village at Graniteville Cotton Mill in Aiken, encouraged by the reports of success of Henry Pinckney Hammett at Piedmont Manufacturing Company in Greenville, and in need of employment, Captian Smyth deemed that the textile waters were fine as industrialism took its hold on the United States. Hence, in 1881 he took the plunge, swam exceedingly well, and became "Captain of the team," or as he was more appropriately designated by the New York publication *Commerce and Finance* shortly after World War I, "Dean of Southern Cotton Manufacturers."

For me to give a paper on a Greenvillian whom some of you knew, or are even related to is presumptuous. We look forward to having you share your knowledge with us later. Captain Smyth is represented in Greenville today by four generations of descendents. They are a granddaughter-in-law, Mrs. Ellison Smyth McKissick (Jean) and three great grandsons, Anthony Foster McKissick, Ellison Smyth McKissick, Jr. (Bubbie) and Adger Smyth Reeves and their families, who follow the family tradition of community leadership.

I selected Captain Smyth as a topic to indulge a curiosity that probably began before I was ten years old. It seemed to me that people always said "Captain Smyth" as if the name denoted someone very special and I wanted to know why. Early I learned that he was a rich textile executive who was an ancestor of the McKissicks. Even then I realized that this was not all and the more I researched and began to determine his influence in

textiles and on the region, the greater my desire to know how and why and to have others know what the Captain accomplished and what motivated this achievement.

Unfortunately for the researcher, modesty apparently marked the man, making information hard to secure. His listing does not appear in several biographical collections where one would expect to find it. I am deeply indebted to a number of writers for the information I have gathered, but I am especially obligated to the Captain's gracious grandchildren and great-grandchildren who have shared their knowledge and memories with me, to Dr. Jeffrey R. Willis of the Converse College faculty who did research for me one summer in Charleston and to William P. Jacobs who convinced Captain Smyth that "the public has the right to know what activates servicable lives." Jacobs recorded much about the Captain's life in *The Pioneer*, published in 1935. In obtaining permission to tell the Smyth story, Jacobs apparently had a difficult task, but he had the distinct advantage of being able to interview his subject. Dr. Jacobs performed a great service for researchers and his work is generally a source for much of what has subsequently been written about Smyth. In their book, *The McKissicks of South Carolina*, Nell Graydon, Augustus Graydon and Margaret McKissick Davis have made a valuable contribution about Smyth and his ancestry.

Joseph Ellison Adger Smyth was born in Charleston, South Carolina, on October 26, 1847. He was the eighth child and youngest son of nine children of the Rev. Mr. Thomas Smyth II and Margaret Milligan Adger Smyth. The Ellisons, Adgers, and Smyths all immigrated from the same small area of County Antrim in Northern Ireland where protestant and Scotch traditions were strong. It seems the Ellisons, Adgers and Smyths whose families originally came from County Antrim tended to gravitate to each other over the years. There are five recorded marriages between the Ellisons and Adgers, with none of the spouses being related by blood.

The Ellisons were the first to arrive and settle in Pennsylvania in 1740. Robert Ellison, the Captain's great-grandfather, and his two brothers immigrated to South Carolina. Robert was a

major in the Continental Army, a state senator, and a founder of the Mt. Zion Society which later merged with the College of South Carolina.

While we do not know what motivated the Ellisons to emigrate from Ireland, we do know that depressed economic conditions prompted the moves of the Adgers and Smyths. But do not picture dirt poor farmers. Both families had enjoyed previous prosperity and educational advantages and at least one person in each family had been in textile ownership. James Adger started a linen mill at Duncan and Samuel Smyth operated a mill at Brandon, near Belfast. The Adgers came to America about 1800 and James Adger II soon found success as a banker and merchant in Charleston. The Rev. Mr. Thomas Smyth II immigrated with his parents in 1830 to join brothers and sisters who had already sought better opportunities here.

In 1832 the founder of the South Carolina Smyth family moved to Charleston, where he served as supply minister at the Second Presbyterian Church and was admitted to the Charleston Presbytery. That same year a call for permanent service was made by the church but poor health made Smyth postpone acceptance of the offer until the next year, which was also the year that he married Margaret Adger.

In many large cities where the poor and sometimes uncultivated Irish have poured in, all Irish are frowned upon, but, as Nell Graydon writes, in "the city by the sea" it is a "mark of distinction to be an Irishman who belongs to the Presbyterian Church, the Hibernian Society and the St. Cecelia." Exactly what material blessings the Adgers and Smyths brought with them we do not know; but they were obviously rather meager. However, like a number of Irish who immigrated to South Carolina around 1800, the Captain's forefathers came equipped with a wealth of business acumen, cultural and social leadership, and that famous Irish political know-how that soon lifted them to a place of prominence and significance in the life of Charleston.

Thus lack of social status had no place in motivating young Ellison, who also had a pleasant boyhood enjoying sports

associated with lowcountry life. However, life in that day was hard even for those with social advantage and some financial means. There was no running water nor sewer system, no electricity, no paved streets except those covered with cobble stones, and, of course, none of the conveniences and sources of entertainment which electricity provides. As William Jacobs points out, individualism was forced upon the young, and self-reliance and resourcefulness were instilled by intuition and by the hard knocks of life. While nothing in Ellison's early years prepared him specifically for a career in textiles, certainly life itself gave him good preparation for pioneering in any field and for wanting to try all of the improvements that technology could muster.

There is no evidence of that well-known motivator, extreme poverty, in young Ellison's life. But the poor health for most of the life of his preacher-writer father indicates an absence of financial ease which might well have enhanced the young man's ambition to be a rich man even before the Civil War took its toll on the finances of the South. With their house struck twice during the bombardment of Charleston and the head of the household ill, the Smyths faced a dismal time when Ellison returned from service in the Confederate ranks.

Educated in private schools, he had attended the South Carolina Military College for only a short time before he left for war service when he was sixteen. Entering the Army in 1864, he served there until Johnson surrendered the next year. Ellison was in the Cadet Corps in the State Troops when combat ended so that he was part of a group that never surrendered.

Out of the Army and without funds for further education, the young man entered business as a junior clerk in the wholesale house of J. E. Adger and Company of Charleston. In 1869, Smyth became a partner in this firm and also married Julia Gambrill. Of the twelve children, including one set of twins, born to the couple only five reached maturity. They were Mrs. Anthony Foster McKissick of Greenville, whom many of you remember; James Adger Smyth II, Mrs. Lewis deVeaux Blake, Mrs. John A. Hudgens, and Jane Adger Smyth.

During the days of Reconstruction, Smyth's leadership,

determination, and sheer physical endurance were demonstrated in the work of the rifle clubs. He helped organize and was vice president of the Carolina Rifle Club and in 1876 was elected captain of the Washington Artillery Rifle Club. This title stayed with him all of his life and surely can be considered an earned one since he spent uncounted hours, usually in the night, quelling and preventing riots and confiscating guns so that they would not fall into the unfriendly hands of uncontrolled Negroes. Sometimes the trouble was caused by the Negro policemen shooting into harmless crowds. On one such occasion a young member of one of the rifle clubs was killed. After his body had been carried home, Captain Smyth and eleven of his associates who had all seen the shooting reported the next morning to the home of the deceased. By law, the coroner had to appoint to the jury the first 12 men whom he saw. Hence, they were waiting on the piazza when the coroner made his visit and were duly appointed. They reached a verdict naming the three policemen they saw firing as the guilty ones. The coroner, a Black named Aaron Logan, refused to receive the verdict. From that time in November until the next March 4 when Rutherford Hays took office, each day except Sunday, the same jury convened in Logan's office and rendered the same verdict which Logan likewise refused to accept.

Standing in Charleston today are some of the cannons that Smyth secured for use by the Washington Artillery Rifle Club. They were reputedly activated in salutes to show strength. One of these cannons was a rifle cannon which was the first of its kind ever made in the Confederate States and was probably the first made in the United States. It was manufactured in Charleston by Archibald Cameron from iron from the celebrated "Low Moor," first locomotive of the South Carolina Railroad. When the rifle clubs disbanded, this rifle cannon was placed in the Confederate Museum in Market Hall in Charleston where it stands today. Two of the other cannons, presented to the Citadel, guard the site where the Cadets parade every Friday afternoon and over the years have been called "Dixie" and "Pixie" by the Citadel men.

Smyth reportedly felt the lack of formal education all of his life and sought to compensate for it by reading prolifically. Up

to the end of his life at almost 95 he read one hour each evening. One of the writers who commanded his early attention was William Gregg, a former Charleston jeweler, who purchased the Graniteville Cotton Mill about 1844 and led the way in the development of the mill village. Gregg urged the establishment of such villages to provide employment for the South's white tenant class. According to Smyth's own statement, it was the "specific beckening call" of Gregg which led him into the textile field. Jacobs contended that "if William Gregg did nothing else but start Smyth on his way to cotton manufacturing, Gregg could claim one of the greatest contributions in the development of the industrialization in America."

Whether Smyth would have entered the textile industry had the mercantile business in Charleston continued to prosper is purely academic. The young man was becoming restless and this discontent might well have been caused by an inability to expand the business he was in. Adverse freight rates and the presence of wholesale houses in towns previously supplied by Charleston were limiting the potential for the jobbing business there. At any rate, when J. E. Adger closed its doors, Ellison Smyth knew what he wanted to do. He selected the textile industry as his destination without ever have been in a cotton mill. The very cessation of his business worked to Smyth's advantage by giving him another opportunity to prove his ability. When the wholesale house went out of business, J. E. Adger banking operations suspended payment. Appointed to wind-up the affairs of the banking firm, Smyth paid off dollar for dollar. No wonder Charlestonians were willing to invest in Ellison Adger Smyth. And investing in Smyth is what purchasers of Pelham Mill Stock were doing.

To give you the impression that Smyth entered the textile field solely to provide a better standard of living for poor Southern whites would be a terrible error! Early in life he had proclaimed a desire to procure wealth. When his father asked him his ambition, he answered, "To be a rich man, to have a big house, and to have my family and friends come to see me there." His philanthropic spirit probably developed with maturity leading him to see advantage in that which serves others as it serves oneself. None of us would be so naive either to suppose that



better workers could not be attracted and kept with suitable places to live. Nevertheless, the housing and welfare supplied by the villages served both employer and employee in a day when even the best transportation was slow and unavailable to prospective mill employees.

With the business sagacity for which he was to become known, Smyth realized that the price of land and the shortage of water power in Charleston made the living of his dream there impractical, if not impossible, and he knew too that it was going to be hard to move capital to the Piedmont where land, power and labor would be adequate.

The Captain's plan was to buy Fork Shoals Manufacturing Company to pursue his textile dream. Small and far removed from a railroad, this firm would probably not have been suitable, but one wonders what a person with Smyth's capabilities might have done there. However, he was fortunate in having a life-long friend, Mr. F.J. Pelzer of Charleston who provided capital and counsel and advised against the Fork Shoals purchase.

At that time, Pelzer was an extremely successful Charleston businessman and a large investor in cotton mills, other industrial enterprises and banks. In 1881 Smyth and Pelzer joined forces to organize a cotton manufacturing plant to be built on land Pelzer owned on the Saluda River near the Columbia and Greenville Railroad. Captain Smyth undertook the sale of stock for the proposed venture. Capital of \$400,000 was over subscribed with Smyth and his relatives, Pelzer and his friends purchasing all of it. With 10,000 spindles, the success of the first mill quickly required expansion and the construction of three other plants at later dates increased total spindles to 136,000 and capital stock to \$1,000,000. Since nothing succeeds like success, Captain Smyth's talents, and no doubt sometimes his cash, were much in demand for organizing and re-organizing textile endeavors. Witnessing the instant success of the Pelzer operation, the citizens of Belton urged Smyth to start a mill in their town. In 1889, he helped start Belton Mills which he long-served as president. In 1920, Smyth sold his controlling interest in these mills to Woodward, Baldwin and Company, a New York commission house, on the basis of \$700 per share for \$100 par value.

For forty-three years, Smyth headed Pelzer Manufacturing Company until it and its entire village were sold to Lockwood, Greene and Company for almost nine million dollars.

A pioneer in organizing and building mills, Smyth also pioneered in a much broader sense. He showed remarkable foresight and courage in initiating the use of technological developments. For example, in 1881 he installed in the Pelzer plant the first incandescent lighting system ever used in a textile mill. It is worthy of note in a day when we are told that almost everything is hazardous for our health, that, of the few workers who left employment at the Pelzer Mill, some claimed the incandescent lighting was injurious to the health of their families. In 1895, Smyth led the way in the use of electric drives and of automatic looms. He bought the first 1000 automatic looms ever sold by Draper. The Captain also purchased the first automatic tying-in machines ever produced. When he wholly electrified the Pelzer No. 4 plant by transmitting current over four miles from downstream, people were sure that Ellison Smyth had gone too far. This radical departure from the usual practice depressed the Pelham stock on the Charleston market. The innovation did cost the company money as General Electric used it for a tester and the G.E. engineers stayed on the site for some time in an effort to effect sound operation, but in the end, the system more than paid for itself. Again Smyth had been right. If Smyth even knew about the decrease in the stock's market value, it probably did not worry him because, according to Jacobs, he was willing to take a risk when his intuition made him feel that the potential justified the chance. History has proven Smyth right in a number of cases. He no doubt made some errors in judgement because he was human, but his rate of success was high. His risk-taking proved immensely helpful to the textile industry which benefited from his example.

Ellison was a leader in other developments — in recruiting workers from the foothills and mountains, in providing organized training programs for operatives and in building mill villages. Captain Smyth lived in Pelzer while the mill and village were under construction and carefully planned all moves. He had chosen one-and-a-half story houses for the village because they provided more rooms under less roof. However, the

mountain people who came to work at Pelzer would not go upstairs. Thus, the mill village houses that Smyth later built had only one story.

Village schools and libraries were of special concern to this executive who felt that they not only benefitted the workers but in turn brought advantage to the mills. Funds allocated for all "welfare work" compared favorably with those of other textile plants in the state, according to statistics in August Kohn's *The Cotton Mills of South Carolina*, published in 1907. Also provided by the mill were night schools, kindergartens, six churches, YMCA and YWCA directors, self-improvement classes, dancing facilities and amusement parks. I regret that Kohn does not provide a good example for illustration. No mills that had both the approximate capital and number of operatives as Pelzer furnished complete information for Kohn's study.

One place where Smyth did not pioneer was the company store. None of his village had mill-owned stores because he feared paternalism and felt that the company stores would be conducive to paternalistic or exploitive tactics. With employees leaving their savings with the mill for safekeeping, Smyth feared the temptation to use them might be too great when the firm's cash flow was short and might result in the loss of the entrusted monies and so he founded Chicora Savings Bank with initial capital stock of \$25,000. When the mill and its village were sold, there were savings deposits of over \$600,000 owned almost entirely by the Pelzer employees. The practice of establishing savings banks for workers was followed by other mill management.

Although Jacobs claimed emphatically that Smyth was never paternalistic, I did come across one claim of paternalism just as I finished this paper. This charge came as the result of the savings bank established to avoid any exploitation. Wages at the Captain's plants were usually a bit better than those offered elsewhere and it seems that at least some of the workers at Belton felt that they were paid better and encouraged to save for their future so that the mill could borrow the money at a low rate of interest. Workers said that when they withdrew funds they were called in by a superior and reprimanded for being

careless with their finances. The extent to which Captain Smyth knew of this kind of thing, we really do not know, of course.

One feature of the Pelzer village which must have been more of an annoyance than a benefit was a twelve-hundred pound bell which acted as alarm clock, time piece and fire alarm. Each evening beginning at seven o'clock, the bell tolled the hours throughout the night. At 4:30 each morning it rang continuously for five minutes "to wake the help." At 5:30, it rang again and at 5:55, it tapped each minute until 6 o'clock when the plant began to operate.

All in all the workers seemed to have been well-satisfied and a large percentage of his operatives were faithful to Smyth throughout their lives. Jacobs reported that while facts could not be secured to support the statement it was generally believed that the Captain enjoyed a smaller percentage of labor turn-over than most Southern cotton textile executives. When he started the Balfour Mills near Hendersonville in the mid-1920's, a number of former employees sought work at his new plant.

With satisfied labor, handsome profits, model mill villages, and successful technological testing to his credit, it is no small wonder that Ellison Smyth was called upon to organize or re-organize Grendel Mills, Ninety-Six Cotton Mills, Riverside Manufacturing Company, Toxaway Mills, Dunegan Mills and Anderson Phosphate and Oil Company. The first four of these he also served as president. Other mills of which he was a director were Brandon, Monaghan, Woodruff, Williamston, Watts, Saxon, Victor, Moneynick Oil, Conestee, Alice Manufacturing Company and Union Bleachery. He was instrumental in developing the Belton Power Company and held office or directorship in a broom and mattress company, three insurance firms and eight banks. At one time he was a director of 36 different corporations, some of which had originated in connection with the mills.

Captain Smyth was president of the Cotton Manufacturers Association of South Carolina for fourteen years, president of the American Cotton Manufacturers Association, a representative in the National Council of Cotton Manufacturers

and a member of the National Industrial Conference Board. For 35 years he was chairman of the Traffic Department of Southern mills. He served as the only Democrat on the National Industrial Commission for two years, spending one week in every month except August in Washington, D.C. Appointed by President McKinley in 1896, the Captain accepted when the Commission was to last only two years. When he found out that the life of the commission had been extended, he resigned, suggesting a replacement whose appointment McKinley announced simultaneously with Smyth's resignation.

The Captain's influence extended to social legislation. He was an early advocate of compulsory education, child-labor laws and of legislation to require the registration of marriages and births.

For 11 years, the Captain was a publisher of the *Greenville News* in which he acquired 75% of the stock without any intention on his part, according to Jacobs. (Somewhere that I cannot remember, I read that he took it to prevent a foreclosure, but now I can't find the reference.) At this time the paper had a circulation of 7,000. Obviously this was not one of the best of his business ventures because even though Smyth took no salary and the earnings of the company were invested in improved machinery and enlarged facilities, the organ was not doing well financially when Smyth talked B. H. Peace into becoming part-time business manager. Mr. Peace had a successful printing business in the *Greenville News* building and was not at all interested in assuming duties for the paper. But Smyth was a good salesman and Peace reluctantly agreed and the paper prospered. Quick to recognize a good thing, Smyth donned the salesman's uniform again and Mr. Peace, with some misgivings, purchased a white elephant which his expertise turned into a treasure for the region and for his family. Perhaps the Smyth foresight was working again, this time for the benefit of the buyer, the seller and the community.

Apparently, Smyth had super-human energy and stamina as well as able assistance because in addition to all his business activity, he gave service to his community and church, was a good family man, and led an active social life.

In 1886 the Smyths moved to Greenville and lived on Rutherford Road, near the site of WFBC Radio for a time. According to family sources, they moved here to present their oldest daughter Margaret as a debutante. Since the Captain founded the Cotillion Club on the order of the St. Cecelia in 1888, the year the future Mrs. A. F. McKissick was 18, one would assume that the purpose of starting that organization was to present Margaret Smyth and other young ladies to society. In 1890, the Captain organized the Greenville Musical Association to provide concerts for the town.

The Smyths had apparently moved back to Pelzer by 1895, but they remained active in Greenville where Captain Smyth was president of the Cotillion Club for a number of years. About 1906 or 1907 they returned to Greenville and built a large home at the approximate site of 119 Broadus Avenue. A man of deep faith, Smyth was instrumental in the founding of Greenville's Second and Fourth Presbyterian churches, was a founding member of the Downtown Greenville Rotary Club, and charter president of the Sans Souci Country Club in 1905 and of the Poinsett Club in 1909. (That Poinsett Club expired in 1930 and has no official connection with the club that bears that name today.) Benefactor of many charitable efforts, the Captian was a member of the original Greenville Water Commission and a member of the board of directors of Textile Hall Corporation.

From what I have heard, the Captain and his lady were themselves assets to Greenville. Their family and friends did visit them at their big house on Broadus Avenue and at "Connemara," the house they bought at Flat Rock, N. C., about 1900. Family members looked forward to weekly Sunday night suppers with the Captain who was a stimulating, delightful conversationalist who had a pleasant sense of humor. Living grandchildren testify that overnight visits with Grandma and Grandpa were wonderful treats although strict discipline and manners were enforced. Cookies, cakes and pies were plentiful, and Grandma and Grandpa Smyth were loving and lovable souls who laughed at harmless, childish pranks. Grandma is described as a lady with a mind of her own who 100% backed "Mr. Smyth," as she called her husband

throughout their 58-year marriage.

Farming at "Connemara" was apparently the Captain's main hobby, although he did have a golf course there and might well have played golf. Turkeys, apparently the favored farm animal for Smyth, wandered where Carl Sandberg's goats were later to graze.

Having divested himself of his main financial holdings in South Carolina, Smyth sold his Greenville home about 1925 and "Connemara" became his and Mrs. Smyth's permanent home. A few miles away he built Balfour Mills with its lovely mill village. Many feel that even in his late seventies the Captain was not happy without a mill in his life. Actually, he had planned for his son, James Adger Smyth II, to run the plant, but assumed the presidency when the younger Smyth died in 1928 when the Captain was over eighty. Whatever the reason for building the mill, the Captain was certainly happier for its presence, especially after Mrs. Smyth and their only unmarried off-spring, Jane, died in 1927.

Honor including honorary degrees came in large measure to Smyth but it is said that no title ever pleased him as much as that of "the Captain."

Captain Smyth dreamed a dream which he lived through extensive pioneering in and enlarging of the textile trail which had been earlier blazed by such men as William Bates, Hammett, Josiah Kilgore and Thomas Hutchings. He left the trail far better than he found it. A son, two sons-in-law, four grandsons, one great-grandson and at least one great-great-grandson have followed the trail, each making his own contribution as the path becomes increasingly difficult to navigate.

A man for all seasons and a captain of his times, Ellison Adger Smyth, who died on August 3, 1942, helped create Henry Grady's new South, which his example and his descendants have continued to improve.

## **THE HISTORY OF POWER GENERATION AND DISTRIBUTION IN THE GREENVILLE AREA**

**Thomas B. Smith, Jr.**

### **Introduction**

The story of Greenville, like the story of electricity, began on the river. And, the history of electric power generation and distribution in Greenville County is primarily concerned with the growth of textiles and the ensuing birth of electricity made possible by the Reedy and Saluda Rivers.

First, this paper will discuss the beginnings of isolated uses for electricity and the early electric power generating facilities of the Greenville Area. Information such as dates, site location, and other obtainable data will be included.

Second, events occurring outside the county but having a significant impact on the overall development of electric power generation and its use are also considered; for example, the forming of Southern Power Company, the predecessor to Duke Power Company, and also the work of early pioneers in power generation such as Thomas Edison.

The ultimate purpose of this paper is to bring together a comprehensive record of electric power generation and its use in the Greenville Area. This information leads to the conclusion that Greenville is perhaps the best example of the successful relationship between textiles, electricity and economic growth.



Even before electricity, life on the river was thriving in Greenville County. Giant water wheels churned through frothing waters and seemed in almost perpetual motion. The river was an artery which carried the lifeblood of every mill. Two such arteries, the Reedy and Saluda Rivers, nourished the beginnings of a growing region.

A glimpse of business on the river can be seen from the recollections of the late Milton A. Sullivan who grew up on the



Reedy River in southern Greenville County at a point called Tumbling Shoals.

"To a little fellow there were many interesting things going on down there on the far bank of the river; the cotton ginning, saw milling, corn being turned into hominy or meal, wheat turned into flour, bran, shorts and middlings, people hoisting up bags of wheat and corn to the second floor of the mill house from two horse wagons, others leaving with eight or ten barrels filled with flour or with cloth bags of meal, occasionally some fellow on a mule with only a little sack of grain ahead of him on the mule's shoulders, and very rarely when someone showed up with a yolk of oxen pulling a wagon filled with logs to be sawed or a load of grain to be ground. There were no automobiles or trucks in those days. Some older person would take me on tours to see various machines in operation and to keep me a good distance from the whirring and humming cotton gins, the whining big circular saw eating its way through an oak and the 'swish' of the big round mill stones crushing the grain."

But it was not long before small mills like these would give way to larger ones as the textile industry began to move south with the aid of Northern capital. In 1875, Camperdown Mills became Greenville's first textile plant. The town's people then supported the efforts of a few local businessmen to erect Piedmont Mills on the Saluda to show that Southern capital could produce as well. Spurred by this mill activity and the coming Atlanta and Charlotte Airline Railroad in 1872, the city's population grew to over 6,000 persons.<sup>1</sup> Larger turbines replaced water wheels. Spinning frames replaced mill stones. Industrial growth in Greenville County was just beginning.

Farther north, developments were taking place that would increase industrial productivity, changing the pace of growth forever. Thomas Edison, George Westinghouse and Charles P. Steinmetz were in fierce competition for developing ways to generate and use electricity. An electric motor connected to textile machinery could do ten times more work than water or steam.<sup>2</sup> However, the first use for electricity was lighting, as Edison successfully developed direct current generation for powering his newly perfected incandescent light bulb. The

world's first electric power generating station was established in New York by Edison in September, 1882.

It took only six years for Edison's impact to reach Greenville. An 1888 Greenville City Directory declared that "the city council has decided to light the city with electricity, and arrangements are being made to establish a complete system of electrical machinery and apparatus to furnish arc lights for the street and incandescent lights for inside lighting. The next steps in the line of progress will be the paving of the streets and the establishment of water works . . ."

To carry out this proclamation, the city of Greenville entered into a contract on May 3, 1888 with Brush Electric Company of Cleveland, Ohio who would provide brush-arc generators. On the same day, the city acquired Ball Engine Company of Erie, Pennsylvania to provide a coal-fueled, steam-powered engine for driving the DC generators that would power eleven arc lights for the streets. The powerhouse, located on the banks of the Reedy at 211 Broad Street, is still intact and listed on the National Register of Historic Places. Now owned by Duke Power Co., it is no longer in operation.

On June 20, 1890, the city sold the plant to R. R. Asbury and his son A. D. Asbury who had already obtained the city's gas company in 1875. This new contract with Asbury & Son required 40 arc lights of 1,200 candle power each to be operated according to "Moon Schedule" for a period of 15 years. The city agreed to pay Asbury & Son 100 dollars per arc light per year, payable in equal monthly installments. On the same day, city council passed an ordinance making it illegal for anyone to tamper with or damage any electric wires or poles. The fine for such a violation was no less than five and no more than fifty dollars, half of which would be paid to anyone turning in such a person. The violator could also spend up to thirty days in jail.

Asbury & Son converted to a stock company valued at \$54,000 on March 29, 1891 and became the Greenville Gas, Electric Light and Power Company. They are reputed to have operated an additional power plant on Whitmire Street which was similar though slightly smaller than the Broad Street facility.<sup>4</sup>

The earliest use of electricity by industry in the Greenville Area was in 1894 by a Pelzer Manufacturing Company textile mill near the town of Pelzer. Built on the Saluda River, this was one of the South's earliest hydroelectric facilities, preceeding the more celebrated Portman Shoals dam (7,700kw) near Anderson by three years. Charles P. Steinmetz, the founding father of General Electric Company, personally installed the dam's 2,750kw alternating current generator 3.7 miles from the mill. It is reported that, at that time, this was the farthest a generating source had ever operated from the machinery it powered. Why did Steinmetz choose to perform such an important test on this far away textile mill in rural South Carolina? It is important to note that, at the time, there was a great deal of debate over the use of Edison's DC as opposed to Westinghouse's AC. The important advantage of AC was that it could travel greater distances than its DC counterpart. But, there was a great deal of public controversy over the dangers of AC. So, it is believed that Steinmetz felt that public acceptance of AC in a rural area with relatively little industrial development would be easy. Also, any mishaps here away from the industrial North would diffuse or eliminate any repercussions to other potential customers.

The AC generator worked efficiently and safely over the distance, and news of this achievement traveled fast. It is said that an engineer from London took an interest in this news and traveled first to New York by ship, then by train to Virginia, and the rest of the way by a rented horse and buggy just to see for himself that it worked.<sup>5</sup> Also of significance, this hydroelectric facility enabled this textile plant to be one of the earliest to provide inside electric lighting. In 1896, Pelzer Manufacturing Co. built a second hydroelectric unit and accompanying plant a few miles upstream. Today, both plants are owned and operated by Kendall Company and the original equipment at both plants still produces a combined 5,250kw making up 40 to 50 percent of all their needed electricity requirements.<sup>6</sup>

In addition to lighting and the textile industry, electricity became valuable to transportation. In 1898, the horsedrawn

railway system that had operated in Greenville for 25 years would give way to the electric railway. George M. Bunting of Philadelphia bought the Greenville Gas, Electric Light and Power Co. from the Asburys and secured a franchise for the city's new transportation system.<sup>7</sup> The first streetcar ran on January 12, 1901 as the Greenville Traction Company.<sup>8</sup> The railway ran from the Southern Railroad Depot to the city limits on Pendleton Street and near the city limits on Augusta Street. Four years later, the beltline was added and the DC electricity was supplied by three, 300kw rotary-converters at the Broad Street station.

After obtaining the transportation system through its purchase of the Greenville distribution system in 1913, Southern Public Utilities promoted night-time use of transportation. One way they did this was by building Dukeland Park in the Sans 'ouci section which was opened in May, 1915. Streetcars were a welcomed form of transportation in the early days, and one can easily see why in this account of street conditions before 1910. "There were no paved streets or sidewalks anywhere. The mud was deep, red and sticky in bad weather. The dust was equally unpleasant on dry, windy days. It was quite a site to see the ladies attempting to hold their long skirts at a decent height while daintily stepping from stone to stone, keeping their balance and dignity at the same time."

The two rail overhead trolley replaced the railway streetcar in the mid 30's while a 1000kw rotary-converter was added to the distribution system at the Monaghan main switching station. The electric transportation system ultimately gave way to diesel buses in 1956.<sup>10</sup>

With the versatility of electricity realized, it is not surprising that many hydroelectric facilities would begin to emerge as a profitable undertaking for several area businessmen. Thus were the beginnings of 40 years of domination by hydroelectricity over steam generation.

The Saluda River Power Company was organized in 1905 by Alester G. Furman, Lewis W. Parker, J. I. Westervelt and H. J.

Haynsworth.<sup>11</sup> On the Saluda, five miles northwest of downtown Greenville, they constructed a 496 ft. long concrete dam that impounded 475 acres of water. The powerhouse equipment consisted of five Westinghouse AC generators, one 200kw and four 600kw, with direct-connect turbines. These 2,600kw provided the electricity requirements for the Poinsett Mills, Brandon Mills and the entire city of Greenville. A former employee reported that all the meters could be read in about half a day.<sup>12</sup>

The Saluda River Power Co. was rechartered as Greenville-Carolina Power Co. later that year. This plant was conveyed to Southern Power Co. (Duke Power Co.) in 1910 and is still operating with four of the original generators. The 200kw generator was retired from service in 1964.

Farther down the Saluda, Belton Power Company added Greenville County's next hydroelectric facility in 1906. The plant is reputed to have been designed by J. E. Sirrine and constructed by Gallivan Building Co. The dam was 644 ft. in length and the powerhouse equipment consisted of three 1,000kw General Electric generators with direct-connect turbines. A fourth G. E. generator rated at 500kw with direct-connect turbine was added in 1924. The plant was conveyed to Belton Light and Power Co. in 1963. Four of the original generators are still operating at what is called the Holidays Bridge site.

Also in 1906, W. P. Nesbitt and G. B. Nesbitt organized Cedar Falls Light and Power Co. They built a small hydroelectric facility on the Saluda near Fork Shoals to provide power for the Fork Shoals Manufacturing Co. textile plant and surrounding mill village. In 1908, heavy rains washed the dam away and it was not rebuilt.

The Reedy River Power Co. built a 270 ft. rubble masonry dam on the Reedy, five miles east of the town of Ware Shoals in 1909. The powerhouse equipment consisted of two horizontal shaft turbines, direct-connected to Crocker-Wheeler Electric Manufacturing Co. generators rated at 480kw each. The station, known as Boyd's Mill, was acquired from National

Utilities of South Carolina by Southern Public Utilities in 1932 and is now operated by Duke Power Co.

During all this activity on Greenville area rivers, events in another section of the Piedmont were beginning to shape the growth of textiles and electricity here in the South. James B. "Buck" Duke, Dr. W. Gill Wylie and William States Lee envisioned developing hydroelectricity on a grand scale, and Catawba Power Co., forerunner of Southern Power Co., supplied its first electricity to a cotton mill in Rock Hill on March 30, 1904. They adopted a "mill a mile" concept and set out to industrialize the South with the aid of electricity.<sup>13</sup>

Their vision would only become a reality with long distance, high-voltage transmission of electricity. With this, productivity of textiles could be increased and new industry attracted to the area. However, there were those that were skeptical, since industry was so sparse and public acceptance of alternating current was risky.

Duke's ambition would not be dampened. To encourage the use of electricity by textiles, Buck and his brother Ben Duke had made large investments in mills throughout the Piedmont. As early as 1902, the Dukes, along with Thomas F. Ryan, organized the South's first bleachery and finishing operation. Before the Union Bleachery and Finishing Co. of Greenville, southern textiles shipped their coarse grey goods North for finishing and marketing.<sup>14</sup>

Southern Power Co. (established 1905) had invested heavily in hydroelectric power in the Carolinas before turning to steam generation in 1911. That is the year Southern Power Co. operated its very first steam station on the first day of April in Greenville near Monaghan Mills. The plant contained six hand-fired boilers, and a Westinghouse turbine-generator rated at 6,400kw that operated until 1927.

One last small hydroelectric station went into operation in Greenville County in 1912 at Tumbling Shoals near the town of Laurens. Senator Nathaniel B. Dial, Joseph H. Sullivan, and Joe Flemming operated the station initially as Sullivan Power

Co. The rubble masonry dam was 141 ft. in length and the powerhouse equipment consisted of one 500 horse power Allis Chalmers turbine generator rated at 300kw. Reedy River Power Co. conveyed the station to National Utilities who in turn deeded the station to Southern Public Utilities (subsidiary of Southern Power Co.) in 1932. Retired in 1968, the dam was leveled and the powerhouse razed in 1970.

Following the proliferation of power generation and the growing numbers of textiles came the residential user of electricity. Electric power was originally intended only for industry, but mill owners would bargain for additional power for lights in their mill village homes. Soon to follow lighting would be electric cooking and water heating and the electric iron. These growing uses for electricity necessitated the Southern Public Utilities, a wholly owned Southern Power Co. subsidiary, for providing electric services to homes and business in 1913.

Later that same year, SPU purchased the entire Greenville distribution system which included electric rail car transportation. As Southern Power Co. and its subsidiaries grew with more capacity and greater transmission capability, the Greenville area became interconnected with one of the largest power networks of its time. In the early 1920's, Southern Power Co. ran high voltage transmission lines (100kv) from its large hydroelectric station at Great Falls, through Greenville, and connected with Georgia Power Co. near Toccoa, Georgia. One of the earliest interconnects between utilities, this would assure constant availability of power for a fast growing Greenville area.

A January 15, 1920 issue of "Southern Public Utilities Magazine" was dedicated to the subject of Greenville and such growth, celebrating the opening of a new branch building. It remarked, "A remarkable record of growth is presented by the city of Greenville of the year 1919. Few cities in the entire country will be able to equal it. An increase in population for the year might conservatively be four or five thousand. During the first ten months of 1919, 143 new concerns were organized, with a total capitalization of \$1,615,000." Greenville stood

third among South Carolina counties in wealth. The number of customers in Greenville had increased from 600 in 1910, to 3,100 by 1919.

The Greenville branch boasted the largest display window in town that year, which would effectively market new electric appliances to be used in the home. In those days there were separate meters, one for lighting, and another from cooking and water heating. The average electric bill was between two and eight dollars for the month.

Delivery service of home appliances in those days was made by a single one-horse wagon. The story is handed down that a certain horse, who upon hearing the noon whistle, would immediately break for the company hay barn, as this was also his feeding time. Needless to say, many a delivery man was left stranded due to this horse's punctual eating habits.

In 1925 a severe drought hit the Piedmont, and steam stations such as the 30,000kw Tyger (built in 1924) in neighboring Spartanburg County had to make up for dwindling hydroelectric generation. This encouraged the construction of larger, more centralized steam stations, in addition to consolidated power output facilities and long distance transmission and distribution services. By 1928, Greenville benefited from a consolidated Duke Power.<sup>15</sup>

On a lighter note, in 1929 Southern Public Utilities provided Furman University's Manly Field with 28 1,000 watt lamps, each with giant metal reflectors. That year South Carolina's first night football game was played between Furman and Erskine. Furman was victorious, 19-6, before an estimated home crowd of 5,000.<sup>16</sup>

However, that same year Greenville and the nation would begin a long, disastrous depression. Industrial growth and demand for electricity fell everywhere, and it was not until after World War II that growth would continue at its pre-depression pace. By 1946 the number of retail customers in the Greenville area had grown to 31,897 and industrial growth accelerated with the availability of an abundant power supply.



By the mid 1950's 80 percent of the nation's textiles was located in the Carolinas and Georgia. One third of all textiles was located within 100 miles of Greenville, making it the "textile center of America."<sup>17</sup>

To help meet the power demands of such industrial growth, Duke Power Co. installed its Lee steam station near Pelzer about 15 miles from Greenville in 1951. At that time the 180,000kw coal-fired plant was the system's largest and most efficient. In 1958, a third generating unit was added to the station for an additional 165,000kw capacity.

Residential and commercial users of electricity in Greenville had increased to over 75,000 by the 1960's with an additional 100 plus industrial customers. The average annual kilowatt-hour usage by Duke Power's Greenville customers in 1961 was 6,140, nearly 50 percent above the national average. The average rate per kilowatt hour was 1.91 cents, more than 20 percent below the national average.<sup>18</sup> From that point, electric rates actually began to drop in Greenville and the rest of the Duke Power Co. service area, falling to an average rate of 1.72 cents per kilowatt hour in 1970 before gradually increasing to 3 cents by 1975. However, the real cost of electricity (measured by the costs of the average bill as a percent of the average customer's income) has remained virtually the same since 1955 at almost four percent.

Another of the area's generating facilities worth noting is Duke Power's Oconee Nuclear Station only 35 miles west of Greenville. At the time of its first operation in July, 1973, Oconee was the world's largest nuclear power plant at 2.58 million kilowatts. Today, the Greenville area is served by Duke Power Company's many generating facilities, from the tiny Saluda hydro to the giant Oconee Nuclear, and is a major member of Duke's 20,000 square mile service area here in the Piedmont.

### Conclusion

The development of textiles in the South had provided an impetus for growth in a society otherwise considered agrarian relative to its industrialized counterpart in the North. But, as

the plow shear was gradually replaced by the spinning frame as the major tool for economic development, an even greater force would further diminish the economic polarization between North and South that had occurred during the 19th century. That equitable force was electricity.

And perhaps there is no better example of the successful marriage of textiles and electricity than right here in the Greenville area. The efforts of men like Edison, Steinmetz, and Duke had produced the availability of a new energy that could breathe life into sleeping industrial giant, now considered an integral member of the prosperous Sunbelt.

Even the early Greenville pioneer and entrepreneur, Vardry McBee, could not have envisioned the growth that has been achieved since that first water-powered grist mill on the banks of the Reedy River.

---

### FOOTNOTES

<sup>1</sup>Kenneth Frederick Marsh, *The New South, Greenville, S. C.*, R. L. Bryan Co., Greenville, S. C. (1965)

<sup>2</sup>John Wilbur Jenkins, *James B. Duke, Master Builder*, University of North Carolina Chapel Hill (1971)

<sup>3</sup>City of Greenville Ordinance 1890

<sup>4</sup>Information handed down by Mr. G. Arthur Black of Greenville. He served as Duke's Greenville Area superintendent until his retirement in 1972.

<sup>5</sup>Mr. G. Arthur Black, Old files

<sup>6</sup>Mr. Alfred Blando, Location Engineering Manager, Kendall Co.

<sup>7</sup>Mr. G. Arthur Black, Old files

<sup>8</sup>"Selected Chronology of History of Greenville," Compiled by Penny Forrester, Timie Freeman, Choice McCain, and Albert Sanders, Greenville, S. C.

<sup>9</sup>*The Greenville News, Tricentennial Edition*, October 26, 1970 p. 14E.

<sup>10</sup>Mr. G. Arthur Black, Old files

<sup>11</sup>Marsh, *The New South, Greenville, S. C.*

<sup>12</sup>*The Greenville News Special Edition* May, 1960.

<sup>13</sup>Joe Maynor, *Duke Power, The First 75 Years* (1979).

<sup>14</sup>Marsh, *The New South, Greenville, S. C.*

<sup>15</sup>Maynor, *Duke Power, The First 75 Years*

<sup>16</sup>Furman University Sports Information Department

<sup>17</sup>Marsh, *The New South, Greenville, S. C.*

A majority of the information within this paper was obtained from Duke Power Company records unless otherwise footnoted. Word-of-mouth information is footnoted by the individual's name and connection.

## MAULDIN

Mildred C. Hart

Back in the 1920's when I first became a Mauldin resident, our little community was known to those traveling from Greenville to Columbia as "the place where the pavement ends." It was not until Highway 276 (Laurens Road), from Mauldin on toward Columbia was paved some years later that we first heard, "If you blink you'll miss Mauldin." Since those early days when we children ran outside to see an automobile pass, I have spent a half century watching our little country community turn into a city with rush hour traffic snarls. Most of those years I lived in a "house by the side of the road," right on Highway 276 that today is Mauldin's Main Street. Now our town is known, not as the place where the pavement ends, but as the place where the traffic stops, particularly on a Clemson football Saturday.

Whenever one talks about Mauldin, there is a problem of putting boundaries around the area under discussion. Mauldin is certainly not just that stretch of highway between the city limit signs, today filled with fast-food restaurants and used car lots, although this obviously tells the story of great change. Nor is Mauldin defined by address. In fact, families living outside the city limits with a Greenville address and a Simpsonville phone number are definitely "from Mauldin." For me, Mauldin has always been, not just a village, a town, or a city, but an expanding community of people drawn together by common interests and goals; therefore, I identify Mauldin as the area served by its schools and its churches.

Contrary to the belief of some eight year olds in the local elementary school, I did not play with little Cherokees when I was a child, although I did find a few arrowheads. For information about Mauldin's earliest days I must depend on histories and maps, on stories passed down through the years and on the memories of my older friends. It appears that until after the Revolutionary War, today's busy highway through Mauldin was little more than an Indian trail used by early white

traders. A map of the Province of South Carolina indicates that in 1773 the site of the present day town was on or very near the Indian boundary line separating the Cherokee lands from those open to settlement. The map shows no settlers along Gilder Creek, the branch of the Enoree River which flows through Mauldin.

It now seems certain that there were pre-revolutionary settlers in the Mauldin area. Greenville County historians agree that Nathaniel Austin came from Virginia as an emissary to the Indians and then returned with his family in 1761 to build a log home on Gilder Creek while this was still Indian territory. He was preceded by Gilbert Gilder who obtained land warrants in 1749 and gave the creek its name. It is not clear how long the Gilder family lived in the area, but the Austins remained. While the father and all ten sons were away fighting for the patriot cause, seventeen year old Mary, the only daughter, was killed by an Indian arrow. Family tradition says that she stuffed her wound with leaves to staunch the blood, and died alone in the forest not far from her home. Later two of her brothers found the Indian responsible and avenged her death. Her grave, and those of her father and mother, are on the family property, in what became known as the Bethel Church community between Mauldin and Simpsonville. If you go that way today you will see the homes of the Holly Tree subdivision with golf courses and condominiums, but you can also see an 1840 Austin plantation home, "Gilder," on the corner of Bethel Road and Highway 14. When Greenville County was divided into townships, the area which included Mauldin became part of Austin Township, named for this pioneer family. Like the Austins, there were other sturdy God-fearing settlers who risked great dangers as they carved homesteads out of the wilderness.

After the Revolution, the Cherokees, who had sided with the British, were driven out and their lands confiscated. The Loyalists also lost their holdings. Grants of land were then made by the state to soldiers in recognition of their service. Several present day Mauldin families can trace property holdings back to royal grants or to Revolutionary War service grants. A land office opened in Pendleton in 1784 and it was a busy place as

settlers poured into Greenville County from Virginia, Pennsylvania and North Carolina. Family histories now being assembled for a proposed history of Mauldin show that many families of this area came during this period. Among them were the McDaniels, Griffiths, Yeargins, and Hydes.

One of the early settlers in the immediate Mauldin area was Benjamin Griffith who came from North Carolina in 1784. His widowed daughter, Mrs. Kezziah Griffith McDaniel, bought or inherited property from the Griffiths and established a home where the Whatley house now stands, on the corner of West Butler and Main Street. At one time the Griffith-McDaniel holdings reached from Laurel Creek to Reedy River Road, now West Butler Avenue. Mrs. McDaniel's son, James, five years old when they moved to South Carolina, married Mary "Polly" Austin, the granddaughter of Nathaniel Austin. James McDaniel was a Quartermaster General in the War of 1812 and was sheriff of Greenville County. This is the McDaniel for whom McDaniel Avenue in Greenville is named. He is buried in the old rock-walled Griffith-McDaniel-Ashmore cemetery on McDaniel Lane in the Knollwood subdivision in the city of Mauldin. The worn granite slabs carry such names as Gen. I. James McDaniel (1780-1856), Polly McDaniel (1783-1883), and Stephen Griffith (1811-1898). Simple stones mark graves prior to the 1780's.

The oldest Mauldin home that I can remember was the log house built by Devereaux Yeargin very early in the 1800's and torn down about 1950. It stood at the corner of East Butler and Bethel Drive, shaded by a huge old oak. The John B. Vaughan family was living in this home during my childhood, and I visited them, saw the steep ladder steps to the sleeping loft, and marveled that large families had lived in the small structure. The Devereaux Yeargins had twelve children and from these are descended several present day Mauldin families. An old Yeargin family burying ground is near the intersection of Bethel Drive and Golden Strip Drive on property now owned by Mrs. J. A. (Mildred) Fowler, whose beautiful azalea garden was a lovely modern Mauldin landmark until her death. A smaller Yeargin cemetery is near the corner of Miller and Corn Roads. Other old family burying grounds are the Sheffield, Adams, Cox, and

Spillers cemeteries off Ashmore Bridge Road, the Stokes-Hamby cemetery in the Holly Springs subdivision, and the Hyde and Forrester cemeteries a short distance from West Butler. The stones at many of these are no longer readable and we are indebted to Mrs. B. T. (Mildred) Whitmire who recorded these in 1957 and preserved them in her book *The Presence of the Past*.

Another large landowner of early Mauldin was Jacob H. Hyde (1808-1884) who bought part of the Yeargin property including the present Mauldin town site. I remember an old Hyde home on East Butler that was not torn down until the 1960's. Jacob's son, John B. Hyde (1830-1907) served eight years in The Department of Internal Revenue in Washington, but returned to the Mauldin area to make his home. He donated the land for the first church and school; his daughter, Addie Hyde Cox, gave land for the railway and depot. Addie Hyde married Riley E. Cox (1852-1937), son of William Jasper Cox, who died in an army hospital in Atlanta (December 1863) during the Civil War. At the news of his father's death young Riley traveled with his mother and a Negro servant in a wagon to Atlanta to the military cemetery. They removed his body and brought it back home to be reinterred with relatives in Standing Springs Church Cemetery.

Solomon L. Robertson (1814-1911), another early Mauldin settler, owned and operated a grist mill west of Mauldin and lived in a large home on the east side of Main Street. The home was later owned by Will S. Baldwin and then by Jesse A. Fowler. An 1882 map shows many property owners in the Mauldin area in addition to those previously mentioned. Among the names shown there are: Adams, Baldwin, Blakely, Bramlett, Burdett, Cobb, Cox, Forrester, Fowler, Garrett, Glenn, Griffin, Griffith, Owens, Sheffield, Smith, Taylor, Thomason, Vaughan, and Verdin. A 1904 map adds such names as Alexander, Hamby, Hill, King, Montgomery, Spillers, Whatley, and White. Descendants of many of these early citizens live in Mauldin today.

Most of the early settlers came down through the Blue Ridge passes following the paths widened by the drovers who herded

hogs, turkeys, and cattle from the mountains down the state to markets in Hamburg and Charleston. A few of Mauldin's oldest residents can remember as children seeing the dust those drovers raised as they passed down Laurens Road with their squawking turkeys and squealing pigs. By 1830 a stagecoach road had been opened from Laurens to Greenville and it passed through Mauldin. Until that time the settlement had been rather isolated. The early homes, simple log or frame structures, were built near springs at some distance from each other. Travel was difficult and the streams were often impassable. When a neighbor said, "We'll be over to see you, the good Lord willing and the creeks don't rise," he was serious. The story is told of a mother who was stranded on one side of a creek while her sick child died across the turbulent stream. Families seldom traveled far from home and the young people usually married into nearby families. When we came to Mauldin (with a father from Tennessee and a mother from Georgia) I often wondered why everyone, except our family, was called "Cudd'n" and why we weren't "Cousin" to everyone around as our friends were.

A part of the large Griffith-McDaniel tract was bought by Willis Butler in 1853 when the McDaniels moved to Greenville. The Butlers then lived in the McDaniel home at the crossroads. When a name was needed for the growing settlement, "Butler's Crossroads" was a natural choice since the center of the community was near this intersection of the Laurens and Reedy River Roads. This is now the intersection of Butler Avenue and Main Street, where the traffic really is a rush-hour problem. A granddaughter came to live with the Butlers in 1886 after the death of her parents. This granddaughter, Mrs. R. D. Jones, wife of the founder of Jones Mortuary, could recall life as it was in Butler's Crossroads. Mrs. Jones died in 1980 at the age of 105. Her daughters, Misses Annabel and Juliet Jones, are repositories of her stories.

Recently Mrs. J. M. (Sarah Whatley) Griffin recalled her mother's stories of her childhood days during the Reconstruction period. "They lived hard back then," she said. "You know how farmers would 'hill' sweet potatoes. They would 'hill' turnips and Irish potatoes, too, to try to make them last. They would wrap pumpkins, cover the collards with 'tow'

sacks. They ate what they had — lots of dried beans. And they were so glad when the first greens came up in the spring — poke sallet. They raised sheep and carried the wool to Batesville to get it spun into thread and woven to make winter garments. They didn't have any dyes they could buy except 'turkey red'. They used coperas for blue and made brown from walnut hulls. My mother used to tell about loading up all the family — all the children — in the wagon to go to church. The men were always going off and leaving the women and children at home. They raised cotton. Children had to pick their shoe full of seed every night. They knit their socks, made all their clothes." Although this story is second hand I did know and talk many times with Mrs. Griffin's mother. She was Mrs. R. A. (Susie Forrester) Whatley (1870-1954), my neighbor across the street, and she had time to talk of the old days while she taught me to knit. The '911 R. A. Whatley home, a two story square brick structure stands on the corner previously owned by James McDaniel and Willis Butler and is a Mauldin landmark today.

The earliest businesses in the Mauldin area were grist mills and saw mills on the swift flowing streams. Old Mill Road, Adams Mill Road, and Parkins Mill Road are reminders of these nineteenth century enterprises. The first industry in the area was the Reedy River Factory, later Conestee Woolen Mill. This dam and factory building were designed and built by John Adams, millwright, for Vardry McBee in the 1830's. Adams also designed and built the Methodist Chapel at Conestee, patterning it after the churches in his native Scotland. This church is one of the few octagonal churches remaining in the United States and is on the National Register. Descendants of Adams and of the Griffiths, who were the brick masons for the church and mill, still live in the Mauldin area. William A. (Will) Adams represented Greenville County in the state legislature from 1938 to 1940. Other descendants have been active in community life.

The industrial growth of the upstate was halted by the Civil War. I believe that every Mauldin family whose ancestors were living in the community during the 1860's can trace back to a relative who fought for the Confederacy. Although no battles were fought in this region and it was not on Sherman's march,



the women and children, too, were forced to endure great hardships. Family stories tell of raids by Union soldiers and of the scarcity of the necessities of life. It was a time of struggle to "keep body and soul together" as they "scratched out a living."

When the defeated soldiers came home, they put away their uniforms and took up the plow handles again to begin the work of reconstruction. One of their tasks was to build a church and a school in the neighborhood. Families had gathered together for worship in their homes or under brush arbors. Some traveled by wagon to services at Reedy River Presbyterian Church (founded in 1778) or to Bethel Methodist Church (founded about 1801 on property donated by John Bramlett). Others went to McBee's Chapel (built in 1830 on land given by Vardry McBee) or to Standing Springs Baptist Church (founded 1818 on land donated by James Cox). But these were some distance away from the growing settlement. A deed shows that in 1869, J. B. Hyde transferred land to the trustees of the Methodist Episcopal Church for the purpose of building a church and a school. Because the property included a grove of poplar trees shading a fine spring, the name "Poplar Springs" was given to the new church and to the school that used the same pole building. A few years later a separate school house was built, and by 1900 a two story frame building was needed for the growing "Poplar School."

Until 1923 church and school shared name, property, and trustees. The church was served by circuit riders who drove their buggies from church to church as they served several small congregations. Preaching in 1884 was on first Sunday afternoon and fifth Sunday morning at Poplar from April to October. The 25 charter members grew slowly into a congregation that numbered between fifty and sixty when I first attended services at Poplar Springs Methodist Episcopal Church, South in 1927. The building I knew then was a one room white frame structure with a vestibule in front and shutters at the windows. It was built in 1904 at a cost of \$1500 and was used until 1940. The altar rail from this building is in the chapel of the Mauldin United Methodist Church today.

The name of the church changed in 1959 after the spring was covered over and few of the trees remained. Poplar School became Mauldin School in 1924 and land was divided between church and school.

There were other early schools in the Mauldin area. I have been told that at one time there was a Republican and a Democrat school across the road from each other. Other schools included Bethel School near Bethel Church, Rosebud School out Miller Road, Adams School on Ashmore Bridge Road, Old Stoney Creek School just off Log Shoals Road, Oak Grove School off Woodruff Road, and Flat Rock School in the Forrester Woods area.

By 1904 there were enough Baptists to build a Baptist Church in the community. After a successful revival, led by Rev. Lewis Fowler at a brush arbor near Old Stoney Creek School, the Misses Mary ("Polly") and Lucinda ("Cindy") Owens gave property surrounding their family cemetery for a church and cemetery. Owens Lane commemorates this gift. The Baptist congregation I joined in 1931 was still using the original one room white frame building, although it had been moved to face a different direction. This building was not torn down until the early 60's, some years after a new brick sanctuary was in place. So many Furman student pastors served Mauldin Baptist Church in the early days that someone remarked that Furman should pay the church for providing a training ground for its students. Many strong preachers of the state gained their first experience in Mauldin. Since the Baptist church and the Methodist church had preaching on alternate Sundays, families often attended both churches, young people joined together for church socials, and protracted meetings in both churches were well attended. Black residents attended nearby Reedy River Baptist Church and Laurel Creek Methodist Church.

The year 1886 was an important one in Mauldin history. The Greenville and Laurens Railroad completed its tracks from Laurens to Greenville with the first train

run on September 8, 1886. This third railroad into Greenville was the first to go through Mauldin. The G and L became a part of the C and WC (Charleston and Western Carolina) which later became a part of the Atlantic Coast Line. Now it is a part of the Seaboard Coastal Railway Company. A depot was built in Mauldin in 1889 as a combination passenger and freight station. Riley E. Cox was the first depot agent as well as the first postmaster. The mail was delivered by train until into the 1940's.

Recently Curtis Baldwin recalled how he watched the train go by as he worked in the fields as a young boy and dreamed of working for the railroad. He remembered every detail of his first train trip in 1909, an exciting overnight excursion to Savannah with his father. In 1920 he began a lifetime of work on the railroad during which he spent more than 20 years as section foreman on the line through Mauldin. He recalled that several passenger trains stopped each day in Mauldin and many bales of cotton were shipped out from the station on mixed trains. Farmers and merchants came by to pick up supplies and the depot was a favorite place for the men of the community to gather. The station master was also a telegrapher and sometimes a buyer for the cotton mills. The station was retired in 1956 and torn down. Now a sharp curve in Jenkins Street before it crosses the railroad to become Miller Road is the only indication that once a busy railway station functioned there. Depot agents that I remember are Mr. Morgan, Mr. C. E. Graves, and Mr. Herbert Smith.

The year 1886 was also noted for a literally earth shaking event. Throughout this area a roar like a freight train was heard, the earth shook, windows rattled, bricks fell from chimneys, and in the ensuing confusion many thought that Judgement Day had come. A revival was in progress at Poplar Springs Church, I have been told by ones who were there as children, and the preacher was expressing his disappointment in the response, when the lanterns began to swing, the floor began to shake and

the minister joined the congregation in making a speedy exit. "After that I understand they had a very successful revival" (according to J. F. Whatley) — all because of the Charleston Earthquake of '86.

Mauldin received its name because of the coming of the railroad. It seems that W. L. Mauldin, of Greenville, lieutenant governor under Governors Hugh Thompson and John Peter Richardson II, was influential in getting the railroad to come through Butler's Crossroads. In his honor the state legislature in 1890 gave the name Mauldin to the little community within one-half mile radius of the depot. I found no record to show town officials were elected at that time. The town charter dated February 14, 1910 shows that ten freehold electors had filed a petition for incorporation. This charter granted commissions to Andrew Lee Holland, Anthony White and Henry Samuel Morgan to register electors, appoint managers and to hold an election for town officials. The appointed managers were A. L. Holland, W. S. Baldwin, and B. A. Thomason. In the election held February 14, 1910, A. L. Holland was elected Intendant and W. S. Baldwin, J. T. Bramlett, B. A. Thomason and Dr. Anthony White were elected Wardens. At that time the town limits were given as one mile radius from the town well (now the corner of Main Street and Jenkins Street).

Mrs. Sara (Whatley) Griffin recorded additional facts in her brief history written in 1961: W. J. Alexander was the first policeman. Dr. Anthony White was the first practicing physician, but Dr. Dalmar Blakely, another early doctor, was practicing at the time of incorporation. There were only three business establishments at that time. Holland's Grocery was in a corner brick building near the town well, Chiles' Grocery and Post Office was in a frame building nearer the depot, and the J. S. Hill General Store was in a two story brick building on Laurens Road. This building, erected in 1904 is now one of Mauldin's oldest surviving buildings. Its solid brick walls are 18 inches thick and the massive wooden doors were opened with huge flat folding keys. After having its front sliced off in highway widening, it is in excellent condition today and is used as a photography studio and gallery, after having been a general store.

Just last year I asked Miss Hattie Forrester, one of our oldest residents, about life during her childhood and she told me of walking along the railroad tracks from her home, in what is now the Forrester Woods Subdivision, to Poplar School along about 1909 or 1910. She started out with her cousin, but hurried on ahead of him to "giggle and gossip with the girls" while he stopped by his rabbit gums in the woods along the way. On the day Miss Hattie remembered, her cousin caught a rabbit, carried it to Chiles' store and traded it for two nickel tablets and five penny pencils. They both reached school equipped for work before the school bell rang, and some Mauldin family had rabbit for supper that night.

Mrs. Griffin reported only three automobiles in town in 1910: Mr. J. S. Hill and Mr. John Chiles each had Overlands, and Mr. Morgan had a Franklin. By the time my family came to Mauldin in 1927, the Laurens Road had been paved as far as the Butler Crossroad where J. M. Griffin had a garage and filling station. A cement bridge had been built over Laurel Creek in 1911 to replace a wooden covered bridge, and the cars were a little more numerous. We still drove onto the rocks at Laurel Creek to wash the car, but the covered bridge was gone. Several families still came to church in buggies, and mules still pulled farm wagons, the only transportation for some. There were no streets, just dirt roads, dusty in dry weather and slick with mud when it rained. Main roads were identified as the road to Conestee or Bethel, to Oak Grove or Rocky Creek, while other routes that had begun as wagon roads to isolated farms, we identified as the road to the Smiths' or the Forresters' or some other home place. We walked to school, to the store, to church, and to visit our friends. On Sunday afternoon we might walk down to see the overhead bridge under construction. The horse could plod along as slowly as he liked when we went on hayrides. There was no parking problem and the only traffic congestion was at the gin, where in the fall, we often saw a line of wagons piled high with cotton patiently waiting their turn, while the farmers enjoyed a leisurely morning, visiting with their neighbors.

There was no electricity in Mauldin until the Whatley family

installed a Lolley plant in 1916 to generate their own electricity, and it was not until 1929 that, through the efforts of J. M. Griffin, a power line right of way was secured and Duke Power agreed to provide service after twenty-six families (including ours) bought electric stoves or refrigerators.

My older friends tell me that Mauldin's most prosperous business years were from 1910 until the end of World War I in 1918. During those years cotton brought good prices and the cotton gin and depot were very busy places as textile mills bought many bales of cotton and the Conestee Woolen Mill shipped bales of cloth from the depot here. Some of these older residents remember the 1920's and 1930's as the hard sad days of the Great Depression. Businesses closed, mortgages were foreclosed on farms, people moved away and Mauldin became the sleepy little town I loved as I grew up. Of course, we children did not feel strongly the anxieties of those days as my parents and the other adults did. If we wore cardboard to cover holes in our shoes, so did many others. We were not accustomed to spending money and were glad to pick cotton for thirty-five cents a hundred pounds, for many children spent long days in the fields to help make the family farm provide a bare subsistence. One man, in talking about those days, remarked, "If blackberries had come in a week later we would have starved to death."

I well remember my first look at the little town of Mauldin. My father, Professor A. B. Clarke, had been invited to come over to make the Mauldin School an accredited high school. We drove all the way from Oconee County one Sunday in the Spring of 1927. We saw the three or four stores, the tree shaded homes along Main Street, the two neat frame churches, and the well-kept farm houses with gardens and fruit trees. We were impressed with the two story brick school located in an eight acre campus. The campus was shaded with stately oaks, poplars, gums, pines, maples, sourwoods and hickories. I know there were 455 trees because later my brother and I were part of the group given the task of counting and recording the trees after a crash course in tree identification. We even had to distinguish between a red oak, a post oak, and a black jack. But that Sunday we just enjoyed the trees as we picnicked in the

wooden bandstand on the campus, and walked around the white frame classroom building that was to become our home when it was later remodeled into a "teacherage." It is now a community building in Springfield Park.

The two story brick Mauldin School had been built in 1924 on property across the road from the old Poplar School. Mr. R. C. Meares was the last principal of Poplar and Mr. J. F. Whatley was the first principal of Mauldin School. Both later became Greenville County Superintendents of Education with Mr. Whatley serving for twenty-eight years in that capacity. Miss Neal, the 1926-27 principal was well liked and the school was growing when she left. The trustees had asked my father to teach agriculture and mathematics and superintend the high school, the elementary school, and to oversee the operation of the five feeder schools including the black elementary school at Laurel Creek. My mother, with five young children, was to teach in the primary grades.

In 1927 there were still few businesses. Mr. W. Eugene Gresham ran the gin as well as the general store in the old Chiles building. There were a hundred-twenty small metal post office boxes in a corner of his store. The store keeper became postmaster by leaving his counter, unlocking the corner cubbyhole to hand out the general delivery mail and sell three cent stamps and penny post cards. I remember a sign in that store which read "In God We Trust, All Others Pay Cash." Mr. J. M. Whitt had a busy blacksmith shop across from the depot and his family lived nearby. Mr. Holland's brick building on the corner was empty but Mr. C. C. White had a small wooden grocery store across the street from it. The mayor, Dr. W. E. Murray, ran the store and lived in back of it. This store was replaced with the brick building Truman Massey ran for so many years. The Alexander brothers, Coke and Will, had a small garage, and Mr. H. C. Shaver had a small meat market across from it. Mr. Hill carried general merchandise in his store and community square dances were held on the upper floor.

Most of the homes I remember from that period have been replaced with businesses — fast food places and used car lots. Golden Strip Shopping Center replaced Mr. C. C. White's big

brown house and a laundry occupies the site of Mr. Will Baldwin's two story white house. In the Knollwood section were the Montgomery and Blakely homes set back among large trees. Today we enter a shopping center where the J. S. Cooper house stood near the Baptist Church. Oak Tree Plaza occupies the site of the B. A. Thomason house and Messiah Lutheran Church has replaced the Hugh Baldwin home. The Miller Road Apartments stand where the George Rogers family lived in the old Forrester home. It is hard to believe that Chinese food is served where the old Ambrose Smith house and barn marked the intersection of Old Mill and Miller Roads. However, a few of the older homes remain. The Alexander house just off Main Street was built by A. Lee Holland around 1910. On Miller Road the H. C. Shaver house is now a craft shop, but the homes of W. A. Fowler, Walter Smith, Eugene King, and Raleigh Corn are still owned by family members, as is the Mack Burdett home on East Butler. The Smith and Corn houses were both built in the 1890's and the Burdett house was built about 1906.

Mauldin was a small farming community when I first knew it, and it continued to be almost completely agricultural until after World War II. Cotton was the chief crop and families had very little cash except in the fall when the crops were sold. Many families, black and white, were tenant farmers, dependent upon the landowner for supplies. The larger landowners kept storehouses of necessary staples, like flour, sugar, molasses, etc. They furnished seed, fertilizer and some food until the fall when the books were settled. Sometimes the tenant had barely enough left after paying out to buy shoes for the family before he went into debt again. Stores granted credit until fall, and churches made their collections for the minister then. The minister's meager salary was supplemented when the congregation gave him a "pounding," each member bringing a pound of coffee, or sugar or meal. Fresh vegetables from the gardens were often found on the preacher's porch. Our family, too, benefited from this generosity. My father often came back from "agriculturing," as we called his visits to farmers, with a watermelon or a dozen ears of fresh corn. Everyone had a garden and a cow.



As the farms were dependent upon family labor, large families were desirable because that meant a larger work force. The children were needed to work in the fields and therefore the school session was set by the cotton crop. There were six weeks to two months of school in July and August in buildings that were not air conditioned and then there was a "cotton picking" vacation in the fall followed by a longer session of school beginning in late October and ending early in May, in time for the children to help hoe the new crop.

The 1927-28 session at Mauldin School was for the full nine months and the Class of 1928 the first to receive state high school diplomas. That year courses in agriculture and home economics, foreign language, and advanced mathematics were added to the curriculum, and by the time I entered high school three years of Latin and two years of French were offered, along with four years of mathematics, four years of history and four years of composition, grammar and literature. In addition every student had thirty minutes of physical exercise each day and every student had his turn appearing on the stage in weekly programs of the literary societies with debating and music on every program. It must have been difficult for such a small faculty to offer so much; some classes were given every other year to have a class large enough to qualify for state funds.

Activities at Mauldin High School became the focus of community interest. In 1929 the first of the annual homecomings drew a crowd considered "huge" for a small community. Yellowed clippings in scrap books show that up to two thousand people thronged the school campus to enjoy pit-cooked barbecue and listen to such political figures as "Cotton Ed" Smith. In 1930 the first of the annual community fairs was sponsored by the Farmer's Club. There was competition for ribbons in farm produce, needlework and cooking, livestock, antiques, etc. There were ball games and harness racing on the ball field, a greasy pole climb, hog-calling and husband-calling contests, and plenty of fun for all. School events entertained the entire community with the audience cheering just as loudly for the debating

contests as for the basketball teams. The new gymnasium-auditorium was in use every day and most nights by school and community groups.

With the 1930 construction, rooms for the vocational classes had been added and the first indoor toilets had replaced the outdoor facilities. The school grounds were landscaped and beautified with five basketball courts, three tennis courts, two volleyball courts, playground equipment and class gardens. The spacious school grounds were the town's first public park and a favorite place for young people to gather. A Dramatics Club for former students produced plays in the school auditorium and the Tennis Club staged a tournament in the summer. The Grange met regularly in the school and church groups held suppers there.

At this time Greenville High School under Dr. Mann received high recognition for its academic program, and the Parker District Schools under Dr. 'Pete' Hollis were receiving well deserved recognition for vocational education and community improvement. The Mauldin school, though much smaller, gained strength in all these areas — academic, vocational, and community development. It received nationwide recognition as an outstanding rural school. It was many years before I realized that not all of the rural schools in Greenville County had facilities, curriculum and community impact equal to those we enjoyed.

The brick building that housed the school of those days burned in April, 1935, and T. M. Verdin, Jr., in his first year as superintendent, had the task of finding space to continue classes while WPA labor built the brick building presently used by the elementary school. In 1937 the new building was ready. Soon it was overflowing and a frame vocational building was constructed mainly with volunteer labor.

During World War II a brick cannery building was in full time operation. Thousands of cans of fruit and

vegetables helped to supplement the store-bought cans which required red and green tokens. Homemade cookies and candy were sealed there for shipment to sons and brothers and boyfriends overseas. In the vocational building, young men registered for the draft and families signed up for gas coupons and food tokens and stamps for sugar and shoes. By that time I was teaching and I found registering and rationing added to the three R's as a part of our teaching duties. In the churches, service flags showed how many were away at war. Donaldson Air Force Base brought many new people to Mauldin and some who lived here briefly then, came back to make permanent homes. After the war Mauldin really began to grow.

In 1951 the Mauldin-Simpsonville-Fountain Inn Water District was formed and in 1953 the main pipe lines were laid from Greenville to Fountain Inn. It was at this time that the section became known as the "Golden Strip." After the coming of the water line, B. E. Greer sold part of his farm land beyond the overhead bridge to the Ironrite Company, the first industry in Mauldin. Officials of the company were welcomed at a community reception at the school. Her Majesty, Texize, and C. F. Sauer moved their plants to the town, employing several hundred local people.

During this time a Mauldin Community Council with representatives of the churches, the school and the community at large was functioning. This was a carry over of the work done by the Greenville County Council for Community Development, sponsored by Furman University. Through this group a summer recreation program was initiated. Mr. Jim Conyers, the school coach, was the director and guiding spirit but he was backed by community donations until the program could become self-sustaining. This was the forerunner of the fine Recreation Department we have today.

Mr. J. M. Griffin proposed to the Community council in

1952 to give office space rent-free if the council could secure a good doctor for the Mauldin area which had been without a local doctor for some time. Dr. Milford was here for a short time and Dr. Tarbod served the area in the early war years, but for a time residents had to go to Simpsonville or to Greenville for medical help. A committee interviewed Dr. Walter Wells, then interning in Greenville. Soon Dr. Wells and his wife, Dr. Evangeline Wells began practice in Mauldin. They have remained in town, building their own medical center some years later on the site of Mr. Whitt's blacksmith shop.

The Golden Strip Garden Club under the leadership of Mrs. James Clyde and Mrs. J. M. Griffin (Sara Whatley) undertook the project of naming the streets and erecting markers. This was done in 1953, a number of the streets being named for early property owners. Then steps were begun to incorporate the town. An unofficial census showed 914 people within a mile radius. It was discovered that although the town charter had been inactive since 1932, the town was still incorporated.

The first political rally in the town's history was held Jan. 19, 1957, and an election in February named C. W. Barbrey mayor with B. F. Adams, J. L. Bouchillon, C. A. Leopard and B. M. Snow councilmen. E. L. Griffin was the first town clerk under the reactivated charter. A special referendum held in March 1957 resulted in 115 citizens voting to remain incorporated and 106 voting against incorporation. A survey of the correct boundaries of Mauldin was made and an official census showed 1,069 residents. During this year the Mauldin Post Office, J. T. Massey, Postmaster, was made First Class. (The Sunshine Cleaners now occupies the building.)

The town's first fire truck, a used one, was purchased in 1959, volunteer firemen were recruited and trained and Joe Morris was appointed fire chief. The truck was kept in the shop of the school vocational building. Another event of the year was the opening of the Golden Strip Shopping Center and the purchase of two lots on Butler Avenue for the construction of a Town Hall and Fire Station. This was built in 1961 with J. H. Blakely, Jr., R. M. Hart and S. M. Forrester on the building committee.

The building cost \$22,597.02.

There were two important developments in 1961: Grace Covenant Presbyterian Church was organized and a small dwelling formerly used as the town hall was renovated to become the town library, furnished and stocked by the Greenville County Library. Up to that time library service to the Mauldin people was through Bookmobile stops. Mr. and Mrs. Arthur Magill became interested in library expansion, and in 1962 their Her Majesty Foundation gave the town a new brick library building in memory of Langdon Cheves. I was the first town librarian, followed by Mrs. Joanne Summey and Mrs. Jean Morris.

W. Hugh Chastain was principal of Mauldin High School in 1957 when the schools at Mauldin, Simpsonville and Fountain Inn were combined to make Hillcrest High School. This was a result of the consolidation of all the schools in the county into The School District of Greenville County. The elementary school under V. M. Lomas continued to use the former high school building. W. P. Bennett was the first principal of Hillcrest High School and several of the Mauldin teachers transferred there. Hugh Chastain was elected mayor in 1964 but resigned when, at Mr. Bennett's death, he was made principal at Hillcrest. S. M. Forrester was elected mayor in 1964 and served until 1975. Virginia Forrester became town clerk in 1964 and she too served until 1975.

In 1966 the town began a sewer project costing \$2,234,083. This included 30 miles of lateral lines, six miles of truck lines and two waste treatment lagoons. In 1976 the town acquired an 18-acre site for the construction of a town park. This was the first major park land acquisition in Greenville County in more than 15 years.

The town continued to grow by leaps and bounds. An expanded fire department and new trucks added in 1962, 1965, 1967 and 1970 resulted in improved ratings. In 1969 fire protection was extended to outside areas on a contract basis. That same year a new post office building was constructed. At that time Mr. Miller was postmaster. He was succeeded by Mrs.

Louise Long, a local resident.

In 1970 the town of Mauldin officially became a "city." The 1970 census showed a population of 3,797, an increase of 159.7 percent since the census of 1960. This was the greatest growth of any city in the state of South Carolina and the third greatest in the nation.

And what has happened to Mauldin since 1970? The growth during these years has been exceptional and the changes have been so rapid that I can only mention a few. In August 1973 a new Mauldin High School on East Butler was opened with more than 1,000 students and with Miss Marilyn Koon as principal. The new school received very strong community support with active booster clubs for mathematics and debating as well as for athletics. The efforts of many volunteers were recognized in 1981 when the school received the first South Carolina Governor's Award for Community Participation in Education. The Vocational School on East Butler, opened in 1978, serves students from Mauldin, Mann, and Hillcrest High Schools. Some Mauldin High students also attend classes at the Fine Arts Center in Greenville. Younger students attend Mauldin, Bethel, Greenbrier, and Laurel Creek Elementary Schools and Hillcrest Middle School. With the rapid increase in population in the area all these schools are crowded.

The churches, too, have grown in number, in size and in community outreach. Among those serving Mauldin residents are: First Baptist (1200 members — new sanctuary under construction), Mauldin United Methodist (900 members — new sanctuary 1970), Rocky Creek Baptist (800 members — new sanctuary 1970), Grace Covenant Presbyterian, Church of God, Messiah Lutheran, St. Elizabeth Ann Seton Catholic, the Cathedral (interdenominational), New Hope Baptist, Glendale Baptist, Wesleyan Methodist, Calvary Baptist, Bethel Methodist, Reedy River Presbyterian, Reedy River Baptist, and Laurel Creek Methodist.

In 1975 Ray Hopkins succeeded S. M. Forrester as mayor and David Treme became the first city administrator. The present mayor is A. Wayne Crick and David Bates is city administrator. The 1980 census listed a population of 8,245 more than doubling the 1970 count. It also showed a population of 13,987 within a three mile radius. A population of 20,000 is predicted for 1990. In the city there are 2,144 owner occupied homes with an average value of \$54,900 and seven multi-family housing complexes with a total of 417 units. One of these, Miller Oaks, is for older adults.

Major employers within the city are Texize Chemicals, Her Majesty Industries, National Lock, Sewell Plastics, C. F. Sauer, Emery Industries and Armstrong World Industries. Bi-Lo Supermarket has its corporate headquarters in Mauldin. New businesses are opening almost every day and there are now four shopping centers: Golden Strip, Mauldin Square, Whatley Square, and Mauldin Plaza. Local financial institutions are First Federal Savings and Loan (on our old homesite), Carolina Federal, Bankers Trust, South Carolina National, and others.

Development of the Golden Strip Freeway should not only relieve traffic congestion in Mauldin but will present more opportunities for growth and demands for city services. Like their predecessors of the fifties and sixties, the present City Council is both conservative in its use of tax money and progressive in its outlook, as it plans to make this growth orderly and to have needed services provided. The operating budget for 1983-84 totals \$1.8 million and \$200,000 is allocated for capital outlay.

The volunteer fire department of 1959 now has 14 full time and 15 volunteer firemen who operate four pumper trucks and one multi-purpose truck. The police department (one night watchman in the 50's) now has 16 full time officers. The city operates 30 acres of public parks with a recreation building, senior center, tennis

courts, and playing fields for year round organized team sports.

This rapidly growing city is far from the little country village I once knew.

## REFERENCES

### Maps:

- An Accurate Map of North and South Carolina with their Indian Frontiers* by Henry Mouzon, 1775.  
*Full Descriptive Map and Sketches of Greenville County, 1882* by Paul B. Kizer.  
*Map of Greenville County, S. C. in 1904* by A. W. Edens, C.E.  
*A Map of the Province of South Carolina* by James Cook, published according to Act of Parliament, 1773.

### Books:

- The Austin and Allied Families* by James Waddy Austin and Josephine Austin Knight, 1936, 1972.  
*Bridging the Gap* by Laura Smith Ebaugh, 1966, 1970.  
*Colonial and Revolutionary History of Upper South Carolina* by J.B.O. Landrum, 1897, 1959.  
*Genealogy of the Yeargin Family 1730-1930* 2nd ed.  
*Greenville Century Book* by S.S. Crittenden, 1903, 1976.  
*Greenville County, S. C. Cemetery Survey v. 1*, by Greenville Chapter of South Carolina Genealogical Society, n.d.  
*An Historical Account of the Rise and Progress of the Colonies of South Carolina and Georgia v. 2* by Alexander Hewatt, 1836, 1962.  
*History of Greenville, County, South Carolina* by James M. Richardson, 1930.  
*History of Upper South Carolina v. 1, v. 2* by John H. Logan, 1859, 1960.  
*The Presence of the Past* by Mildred E. Whitmire, 1957.  
*Quarterly Conference Records Greenville Circuit* (12 bound handwritten volumes 1895-1941)  
*South Carolina: A Bicentennial History* by Louis B. Wright 1976.  
*South Carolina: A Synoptic History for Laymen* by Lewis P. Jones 1877.  
*Textile Industry in Antebellum South Carolina* by Ernest A. Lunder 1969.

### Pamphlets and Papers:

- Capital Improvement Program 1973-1978 City of Mauldin* by Greenville County Planning Commission, 1973.  
*City of Mauldin, South Carolina, Map and Guide to City Services 1985* (Rough draft 1984)  
*Cox Family Papers*, n.d.  
*Dedication Program, Langdon Cheves Memorial Library Branch, Greenville County Library*, October 21, 1962.  
*An Historical Outline of Greenville Circuit. S. C. Conference, M. E. Church, South*, by Samuel M. Green, 1884.



- History of First Baptist Church of Mauldin, South Carolina* by M. F. Henderson, R. C. Baldwin, J. F. Whatley, 1960.
- History of Mauldin 1885-1961* by Sara W. Griffin and Virginia M. Forrester, 1961.
- History of Mauldin United Methodist Church* (formerly Poplar Springs Methodist Church) by Mildred C. Hart and Centennial Committee, 1969.
- McDaniel Family Papers*, n.d.
- Mauldin, A Community Study* (Unpublished research paper) by Augusta Smith, 1949.
- Poplar Springs Methodist Church* (unpublished paper) by Marie S. Hindman.
- Town of Mauldin, South Carolina, Report on Examination*, December 31, 1964 by J. Harlon Riggins, CPA

#### Articles and Clippings:

- "Beginnings of Industry in Greenville" by W. P. Barton in *Proceedings and Papers of the Greenville County Historical Society 1968-1971*..
- "Charleston and Western Carolina Railway" by Seaboard Systems Railroad, 1976.
- "Coming of Railroad to Greenville" by W. P. Barton in *Proceedings and Papers of the Greenville County Historical Society 1971-1975*.
- "Golden Strip Growth Spirals" by Sally Smith in *The Greenville News*, April 24, 1977.
- "The Greenville County Postal System" by Dixon D. Davis in *Proceedings and Papers of the Greenville County Historical Society 1965-1968*.
- "Mauldin's Goal 'Quality of Life in Gold Rush'" by William C. Morris in *The Greenville Piedmont*, March 23, 1977.
- Clippings from *The Greenville News* 1929-1937 compiled by Dorothy G. McMillan.
- Clippings from *The Greenville News* 1957-1977 compiled by Virginia M. Forrester.
- Clippings from *The Greenville News* 1970-1984 compiled by Mildred C. Hart.
- Notes from *Town Records* compiled by Joe E. Morris, June 23, 1976.

#### Brochures:

- Mauldin, S. C., The Town with a Future* 1963.
- Mauldin, S. C., The City with a Future* 1969.
- Mauldin, South Carolina, The City with a Future* 1972.

#### Interviews:

- Transcription of Taped Interview with T. C. Alexander, Helen Blakely, Mamie Baldwin and J. F. Whatley, Feb. 10, 1969.
- Transcription of Taped Interview with Sara W. Whatley and Dallas W. Griffin, June 5, 1982.
- Transcription of Taped Interview with Curtis Baldwin and Janie Mullinax Baldwin, Dec. 2, 1982.
- Transcription of Interview with Hattie Forrester, Sept. 12, 1983.
- Conversations with Mauldin Residents: Miss Jeanie Adams, T. C. Alexander, Mrs. Hugh (Munie) Baldwin, Miss Helen Blakely, W. M. Burdett, Miss Martha Burdett, W. H. Chastain, Miss Hattie

Forrester, S. M. Forrester, Mrs. S. M. (Virginia) Forrester, Mrs. I. H. (Janie) Forrester, Mrs. B. E. (Florrie) Greer, Mrs. J. M. (Sara) Griffin, E. L. Griffin, Aubrey Sheffield, Frank Smith, T. M. Verdin, J. F. Whatley, Mrs. R. A. (Sudie) Whatley and many others.

## THE NULLIFICATION CONTROVERSY IN AN UP-COUNTRY DISTRICT

J. Mauldin Lesesne

The people of Greenville District were rather slow in feeling that the tariff was detrimental to their interests. The first newspaper in the District, established at Greenville Court House on July 12, 1826, contains no criticism of the Tariff of 1824.<sup>1</sup> At that time B. J. Earle,<sup>2</sup> one of the leading lawyers, and Jeremiah Cleveland,<sup>3</sup> one of the leading merchants, were in favor of the tariff.<sup>4</sup> The proposed Woolens bill of 1827 was firmly objected to as unfair class legislation, but was not opposed for its economic effect, since homespun was generally used throughout the District.<sup>5</sup>

There were three other reasons why Greenville was rather slow in reacting against the tariff. First, it was not entirely dependent upon cotton, for corn and wheat were planted in rather large quantities; second, a spirited summer resort business had developed within the District; and third, the state had built the Saluda Mountain Road and the trade with Kentucky and Tennessee had become of much importance.<sup>6</sup>

When word came of the violent protests against the tariff in meetings at Walterboro and Columbia in the summer of 1827, Editor D'Oyley of the *Greenville Republican* said, "Some allusion has been made to a separation of the States—the dissolution of the Union ought to be regarded as an *impossible event*. We should not even speak of it. The wretch who would seriously wish for a separation of the States should be hunted down like a wild beast, or shot like a mad dog." He deprecated the resolution from Colleton which he called "The Walterborough threat to the North." He thought the threat contemptible coming from a District with only about one thousand whites capable of bearing arms. He hoped that citizens of the North would not consider it as "indicative of public feeling in South Carolina." He added further,

Those who calculate on any countenance or support from Greenville in propagating principles or defending conduct, hostile to the Union, are

egregiously mistaken; they may rest satisfied that such sentiments and their authors will be regarded with horror and indignation by every man in the District. . . . We unhesitatingly declare, that we should be glad to see the first traitor who should propose a dissolution of the Union, sacrificed to honest indignation, and hung without judge or jury.<sup>9</sup>

The Woolens bill failed to pass Congress, but the following year a more severe bill was passed—the Tariff of Abominations. This measure was violently opposed over the state, but the Greenville paper praised Governor Taylor for not calling the Legislature in extra session as an anti-tariff meeting in Colleton wanted him to do. The Editor suggested that if the low-country wished to secede from the Union, that the up-country would leave the low-country.<sup>9</sup> “As regards the tariff,” said he, “we believe that the opposition to it in Greenville will be firm, reasonable, and worthy of citizens of this great republic. But we will not tolerate one word about disunion.”<sup>10</sup>

Enough interest was finally aroused in Greenville to call its first anti-tariff meeting for September 15, 1828.<sup>11</sup> Waddy Thompson, member of the Legislature and destined to become one of the greatest men of the District, violently opposed the tariff. He threatened to “live on snow birds, and walk around the circuit on foot rather than eat Kentucky pork or ride Kentucky horses.”<sup>12</sup> The spirited discussion in the Legislative session of 1828 stressed the evil effects of the tariff to such an extent that Editor Wells of the *Mountaineer* filled his columns with anti-tariff news for several months thereafter. After reading the *Exposition and Protest*, with its doctrine of nullification, he commented, “It is an able State paper, a powerful exposé of our wrongs, and [but] more ingenious than correct in the remedy it proposes.”<sup>13</sup>

On January 16, 1830, Benjamin Franklin Perry assumed control of the editorial page of the local newspaper. He believed in the rights of the people and the union of the states. He opposed the tariff but objected to the idea of nullification in any form, believing that the Supreme Court should be the arbiter. He argued that sovereignty in this country was divided among the federal government, the states, and the people. He reasoned that peaceable secession was absolutely impossible. For these ideas he fought fearlessly and became the leading

Unionist in Greenville and among the foremost in the state."<sup>14</sup>

Soon after Perry began his editorship there took place in the United States Senate the famous Hayne-Webster debate, which served to advertise the nullification doctrine in spite of the fact that Hayne mis-stated it.<sup>15</sup> Perry made good use of his editorial page to display the weak points of the doctrine claiming that it would give the minority the right to govern, and contending that the twenty-four states would be forced to approve unanimously any law before it could be passed effectively by Congress.<sup>16</sup>

Perry by no means had the support of all the people of Greenville. He declared that the toasts at the July 4 celebration of 1830 would have been considered treason a few years before.<sup>17</sup> On July 28 a public dinner was held in the village of Greenville in honor of Warren R. Davis, at that time Congressman from the Greenville-Pendleton District.<sup>18</sup> Davis, an ardent Nullifier, denounced the combination of East and West which was ruining the South. He declared that he had no love for the Union and felt that South Carolina should not submit to the Tariff of Abominations. He wanted a convention elected by the people of the state to nullify the unconstitutional law. Dr. William Butler and Waddy Thompson, local candidates for the state Legislature, made similar speeches. Perry, in a minority at the dinner, opposed these views saying: "Give this power to the States and the Federal Government is worse than a rope of sand."<sup>19</sup>

The views expressed at this dinner stirred the people of the District to quick action. August 2 being sale day they came to the Court House in large numbers. The candidates for the Legislature were called upon to express their views. Waddy Thompson, Dr. William Butler and Tandy Walker declared that they were in favor of the Legislature's calling a convention, while John H. Harrison and Wilson Cobb opposed the call. The people generally objected to the call, and the first three candidates agreed to retire from the race. It was then proposed that they remain as candidates but be instructed to vote against a convention. This they refused to do.<sup>20</sup>

The excitement led the leading men to state more clearly the

ideas which they held. John H. Harrison opposed a convention for the purpose of nullification believing that it would lead to a dissolution of the Union. He stated that South Carolina stood alone in demanding such action and it would be impossible to get as good a bargain in a new union—certainly not representation for three-fifths of the slaves. Waddy Thompson was anxious to save the Union but felt that if nothing were done to check the combination of East and West, the South would eventually be forced to break away. He thought that a convention should first protest to Congress and if that failed, it should then nullify the tariff act. He also objected to the Supreme Court as being the interpreter of the constitutionality of a law.<sup>21</sup> Tandy Walker held that the Legislature had done all that it could do in the way of protest. The only answer now was in the reserved powers of the state in its highest sovereign capacity—the convention.<sup>22</sup> B.J. Earle favored a convention, but opposed nullification and all talk of disunion. This view made a convention appear to be a rather mild affair.<sup>23</sup>

Many moderate men accepted the idea of a convention when it was shorn of nullification, and the three legislative candidates who had retired from the race again entered it. The campaign was waged primarily on the convention issue with three on each side. The Non-Convention candidates won by a decisive majority in spite of the fact that they were competing with very popular men.<sup>24</sup>

Editor Perry was extremely active throughout the campaign and refused to accept the idea of a convention, no matter how innocent it was reputed to be. He argued that one was not needed for the purpose of protest because the Legislature had already protested and could repeat it. He felt that a convention for the purpose of nullifying a federal law would be disastrous, because nullification and disunion were synonymous. In speaking to a large group of Greenville citizens on the question he said,

I will not detain you any longer to impress on your minds the value of this union. I know that your attachment to it is sufficiently strong. I believe that you prefer it to every political blessing except that of liberty. I believe you will, in the language of the Father of His Country, 'frown indignantly upon the first dawning of every effort to alienate one portion

of it from another.' I believe you will concur with me in a sentiment which I gave two years ago on this subject. 'Political infamy to him who wishes and the dagger of a Brutus for him who attempts the dissolution of this Union.'<sup>25</sup>

Perry published the letter of James Madison to the *North American Review* in which the Father of the Constitution flatly denied that his Virginia Resolutions of 1798 were any authority for the Carolina Doctrine of Nullification. This was a blow to the Nullifiers because they had cited Madison as authority for their ideas.<sup>26</sup>

The convention question caused a furious debate in the South Carolina Legislature in December, 1830. Although those in favor were in a decided majority, they were unable to command the two-thirds vote necessary to call the convention.<sup>27</sup>

The failure of the Legislature to call a convention did not mean that the contest was over. The next year the *Greenville Mountaineer* carried the heading, "It is of infinite moment that you should properly estimate the immense value of your national union."<sup>28</sup> Party lines became more tightly drawn. Dr. Symmes, the able editor of the *Pendleton Messenger*, took up the fight for the Nullifiers and hotly opposed Perry's Unionist paper in the northwest part of the state.<sup>29</sup>

On September 5, 1831, the Nullifiers of the District met at Greenville and worked out a more effective organization. They were now suggesting that the tariff law be nullified by the Legislature. Not to be outdone, the Unionists immediately planned a great rally for October 3. At this meeting carefully prepared resolutions were passed showing the views of the majority in the District. They deplored the party divisions within the state because the energies of the people were directed at fighting each other rather than the tariff. They were willing to try all constitutional methods for resisting the tariff, but they would not submit to nullification by the Legislature. They felt that nullification was revolution and that it would destroy the Union; but after all other forms of redress had been exhausted, they would abide by the action of a convention elected by the people, provided the consequences of such action had been previously explained to them. At a meeting in the

upper part of the District, secession was threatened, provided the Legislature nullified the tariff law.<sup>30</sup>

In spite of the fact that the Nullifiers had a majority in the Legislature of 1831, nothing drastic was done. They poured their wrath upon President Jackson on account of his uncompromising stand against them.<sup>31</sup> Both parties appealed to the people of the state in long addresses<sup>32</sup>, and it was soon apparent that the nullification issue would be decided in the next election for the Legislature.<sup>33</sup>

Greenville lost no time in beginning the campaign. During the first week in May the old delegation announced themselves as candidates of the Union party. The Nullifiers placed in the race Dr. William Butler for the Senate and Tandy Walker, William Choice and Robert Maxwell for the House.<sup>34</sup> The opening dispute occurred when citizens met to make arrangements for the Independence Day celebration at the Court House. Such angry discussion took place between representatives of the two parties that it was decided to forego the customary dinner and toasts.<sup>35</sup> The party battle even entered the town elections in the village of Greenville.<sup>36</sup>

Knowing the strong unionist sentiment in the District and attributing it to the effective work of Editor Perry's paper, the friends of John C. Calhoun in Pendleton persuaded Turner Bynum to go to Greenville and establish a rival journal.<sup>37</sup> On June 23, 1832, the first issue of the *Southern Sentinel* appeared, edited by Turner Bynum and published by B. Bynum and G. E. W. Nelson.<sup>38</sup> Perry did not feel that his paper had much influence in making Greenville unionist in sympathy. He welcomed the new paper by saying,

The Editor is a young man of talents and literary attainments, and will, no doubt, conduct the *Sentinel* with great zeal and ability. He says in his address that his course shall be governed by fair, open and manly argument, without descending to the slang, abuse and personalities of a newspaper bully. To such an Editor, conducting his paper on such principles, we shall always be happy to extend the right hand of friendship and good feeling. Although we differ on abstract principles, it is no cause for a want of civility, courtesy and kindness which mark the conduct of friends and honorable men.<sup>39</sup>



Neither this friendly introduction nor any other personal matter published in *The Mountaineer* suggests grounds for the duel between the two editors which ended in the death of Bynum a few months after launching his paper.<sup>40</sup>

In July, 1832, there was a slight reduction of the tariff by Congress with three Congressmen from South Carolina voting for the bill. Although it still had the protective feature *The Mountaineer* defended it as a step in the right direction, and an indication that further reductions would follow.<sup>41</sup> A Unionist meeting at the Court House on September 10, with over one thousand present, approved the action of the Congressmen who supported the bill. They still opposed a state convention but were willing to cooperate with the Nullifiers in a constitutional attack on the tariff, suggesting a Southern Convention.<sup>42</sup> On September 19 the Nullifiers gave a large dinner to honor the Congressmen who voted against this tariff bill. Judge Baylis J. Earle presided, and among those present were Congressman Warren R. Davis, Governor Hamilton, Chancellor Harper and George McDuffie.<sup>43</sup>

Even such an array of talent as the above had no effect upon Unionist Greenville as the election for the Legislature soon proved. All the Unionist candidates were re-elected by even larger majorities than two years before. At Dickies, a polling place near the mountains, the Nullifiers received only one vote out of one hundred eighty-four.<sup>44</sup>

Events now followed fast. Governor Hamilton called the newly elected Legislature in special session and the legislature in turn called on the people to elect delegates to a convention. Both of these events were against the wishes of the Greenville delegation.<sup>45</sup> Since each election district was to elect as many delegates as it had members of the Legislature, Greenville was entitled to four. The Unionist candidates were B. F. Perry, Silas R. Whitten, Thomas P. Brockman and Henry Middleton. The latter, a former governor of the state from Charleston, had at one time resided in Greenville during the summer months. The candidates of the Nullifiers were judge B. J. Earle, Dr. William Butler, William Thruston and Benjamin Arnold. Needless to say the Unionists were overwhelmingly elected.<sup>46</sup>

The four Greenville members of the Convention voted against the Nullification Ordinance and refused to sign their names to it.<sup>47</sup> Henry Middleton attempted to block the work of the Convention by claiming that it did not represent the whole people, but that representation in it was based on a compound ratio of population and property. He introduced a resolution to refer the entire business of a convention back to the Legislature for reconsideration. Should that body find a convention necessary it should call one in which the representation of the people would be full and complete. The resolution was not even given the courtesy of a discussion.<sup>48</sup> The Convention required that all officers of the state, except members of the Legislature, take an oath to support the Nullification Ordinance, and any law regarding its enforcement. Even members of a jury sitting on a case involving the Ordinance were required to take the oath.<sup>49</sup>

The Greenville delegates returned home in a very bitter frame of mind. They condemned the high handed methods of the Convention and blamed the trouble on the rotten boroughs in the low-country parishes. The people responded by holding a meeting of protest against the actions of the Convention.<sup>50</sup>

The regular session of the Legislature convened in December, and passed laws to carry out the Ordinance of Nullification. President Jackson's Proclamation, stating that the laws of the United States would be enforced, only angered the Nullifier majority. Plans were made for raising a volunteer army and equipping it. Perry felt that civil war was imminent. He called on the Unionists to defend themselves and placed on his editorial page the inscription, "The Union Must Be Preserved."<sup>51</sup>

A state-wide meeting of Unionists in Columbia decided that they would not submit to the so called Test Oath which had been required of office holders by the Convention. Their plan was to organize semi-military societies throughout the state in order to be in a position to defend themselves more readily. Accordingly, six of these societies were formed in Greenville District.<sup>52</sup> The main society, which was organized at the Court House passed the following resolutions:

Resolved, that no matter what may be our allegiance to South Carolina, we owe none to those who are now wielding her sovereignty; and we shall ever keep in mind that *they* are not "The State", but the *destroyers* of the Union and the *enemies* of Regulated Liberty.

Resolved, that Greenville never will obey and call on her militia to march against the Government of the United States, and that she *defies* the *tyranny of the Nullifiers*—scorns their *insolence*, and *despises* their *menaces*.

Resolved, that the "Test Oath" is *wilful, deliberate perjury*, and that no civil or military officer in the District will submit to it whilst he has any regard for his reputation or cares for the *scorn and contempt* of his fellow citizens.

Resolved, that we form ourselves into a Society, the object of which shall be to *sustain the government*—support the union—preserve peace—and oppose Nullification.

They approved the proclamation of President Jackson, criticized the Legislature for not giving him the electoral vote of the state, and appointed a committee to write him that Greenville would stand by him to preserve the Union.<sup>53</sup>

The Paris Mountain Union Society with C. W. D'Oyley as president, expressed itself as follows:

Resolved, that the Federal Union must be preserved or we will perish in the attempt to preserve it.

Resolved, that in defense of the Federal Union, we have drawn our swords and flung away the scabbards.

Resolved . . . that we have two words by way of reply to the Nullifiers, which are these: "Come on."<sup>54</sup>

The above quotations show the temper of the people of Greenville District. Governor Hayne's Proclamation drew only 120 volunteers for service to the state while around 500 had voted for the Nullifiers in the last election. This would indicate that Greenville was more Unionist than ever.<sup>55</sup>

The issue in South Carolina was not settled by force because Congress passed a tariff law which was accepted by the Nullifiers as a compromise. The South Carolina Convention reassembled in March, 1833, and the leaders exercised just enough moderation to bring temporary peace to the state.

Perry, feeling that the great contest was over, resigned the editorship of the *Greenville Mountaineer*.<sup>56</sup>

The party controversy remained dormant in Greenville District through most of the Spring and Summer of 1833. Warren R. Davis reopened the wounds, while campaigning for Congress in August of that year, by advocating that the General Assembly require a Test Oath demanding supreme allegiance to the state. He barely defeated Joseph Grisham, the Unionist candidate who opposed such action, but Greenville gave Grisham approximately a four to one majority.<sup>57</sup> O. H. Wells, again editing the local paper, felt that if the Legislature passed a Test Oath more trouble than ever would be the result.<sup>58</sup>

The last session of the Nullification Convention commended the enactment of such a law when and if it was needed.<sup>59</sup> The General Assembly, meeting in December with a decided Nullifier majority, lost no time in denying rights to the Unionist minority, although the great cry of the Nullifiers had been against the ruthless majority in Congress. In order to rid the state of the Unionist militia officers a bill was passed which forced all military officers to take an oath of allegiance to the state. A constitutional amendment was also enacted, to be confirmed by the next Legislature, which provided for a Test Oath for all state officials.<sup>60</sup>

These acts met with a storm of protest in Greenville. The largest Unionist meeting yet held in the District took place at the Court House on February 3, to protest against the obnoxious laws. The crowd of twelve to fifteen hundred, under the leadership of Josiah Kilgore, Benajah Dunham and B. F. Perry, decided to pursue peaceful means for a redress of grievances, but many were ready to shed blood.<sup>61</sup>

The Union party decided to hold a state-wide convention, and Unionist Greenville was selected as the meeting place. The sessions were held in the Methodist Church on March 24, 25, and 26, with Daniel E. Huger presiding. One hundred ten delegates attended from all sections of the state and many who could not attend pledged their lives and property to the cause. The Convention, led by Huger, Poinsett, and Perry, decided to

resort to the courts and ballot box to adjust their wrongs, but they made it plain that they would not be enslaved by a ruthless majority.<sup>42</sup>

The first test of the new battle in Greenville occurred in April when the elections were held for the minor militia officers. Practically all those elected were Union men. Waddy Thompson, the Nullifier Brigadier-General of the First Brigade, called on the officers to take the oath required by the Legislature. Trouble was averted by the state Court of Appeals declaring the oath unconstitutional.<sup>43</sup> At the large gatherings celebrating Independence Day in the District the Test Oath Amendment was denounced and Unionist sentiment was enthusiastically expressed.<sup>44</sup>

With the coming of the fall elections political excitement increased. Both parties held large meetings in September. The Unionists again nominated their veteran delegation as candidates for the Legislature and the Nullifiers did not deem it worth while to oppose them. Perry entered the Congressional race against Davis. *The Greenville Mountaineer* called on all to vote, claiming it to be the most important election ever held in the state and suggesting it might be the last free one.<sup>45</sup> Perry lost the election by a very narrow margin, although he carried Greenville almost four to one.<sup>46</sup>

During the pre-election campaign a new face appeared among the Unionists of Greenville. This man was William Lowndes Yancey who had recently come from Abbeville to read law in the office of Perry. He threw himself into the thick of the fight, denouncing the Nullifiers in the harshest terms, thereby failing to display the slightest indication that he would lead the fight to destroy the Union twenty-six years later. One of his first acts was to clash with Waddy Thompson by reporting a meeting in a manner that the latter resented. Yancy maintained his statements in spite of the protest of Thompson.<sup>47</sup> Realizing his ability and courage the Unionists persuaded him to become editor of the local paper. He began this task on November 22, 1834, for the cause of liberty and the Union. He violently opposed nullification as well as secession, and objected to any Test Oath concerning allegiance or state sovereignty. Hatred of

Calhoun and his ideas seemed to be an obsession with him.<sup>66</sup>

When the Greenville delegation went to the Legislative session in December they carried a protest against the passage of the Test Oath Amendment signed by 1,428 citizens of the District. In spite of this and other petitions, the amendment was passed. However, the majority, realizing the violent opposition to the measure, finally agreed to what was accepted by most people as a compromise. The main substance of this compromise was a report from a Joint Committee on Federal Relations which declared that the Test Oath was not intended to conflict with the obligation of a citizen to the Constitution of the United States.<sup>67</sup>

Both Yancey and Perry refused to accept the compromise,<sup>68</sup> but the Legislative delegation from Greenville held it to be satisfactory.<sup>69</sup> The *Greenville Mountaineer* tried to keep the contest open<sup>70</sup> but the people evidently were ready for it to close. Yancey, finally realizing this, resigned the editorship on May 16, 1835.

There were two other events during the year 1835 which caused a temporary revival of party trouble. The first took place when the militia officers in the District refused to attend encampment because the orders were issued by General Waddy Thompson, who had been appointed by a Nullifier legislature rather than elected by the members of the militia.<sup>71</sup> The second event was when Thompson and Perry, the leaders of their respective parties, campaigned for the unexpired term of Warren R. Davis. The former won the election, although Greenville gave Perry a three to one majority.<sup>72</sup>

Thus the agitation closed in Greenville, and the large majority of the people in the District agreed with the closing words of Perry's speech at Cowpens battlefield in 1835 when he said: "I would exhort you, Fellow Citizens, in the name of your Country in the name of Liberty, and in the name of Almighty God, to look to this sacred Union—reared by the wisdom and cemented with the blood of your fathers—as the Bulwark of your Freedom—as the Palladium of your Liberty—as the *very existence* of your National Independence and your prosperity

and happiness as a people."<sup>13</sup>

---

<sup>13</sup>This newspaper was the *Greenville Republican*. Messrs. Young and Timme were the owners. On October 7, 1826, Charles W. D'Oyley (formerly of Charleston) became the editor, and on November 3, 1827, O. H. Wells (a native of Massachusetts) became the owner and publisher. Mr. Wells ran the paper until August 30, 1828, when he suspended temporarily in order to get better equipment. He resumed publication on January 10, 1829, but changed its title to *The Mountaineer*. On January 16, 1830, B. F. Perry became its editor and the name was again changed, this time to the *Greenville Mountaineer*. Mr. Wells continued the publication of the paper until 1850. He employed an editor when he could secure one, and in the intervals edited it himself. Other outstanding editors besides Perry, were William Lowndes Yancey, George F. Townes and William H. Campbell. After Wells sold the paper it existed under that name and in conjunction with other papers down into the post-war period. However, it can hardly be called the same paper after the early 1850's. The files of the *Republican* and the *Mountaineer* until Wells sold it in 1850, are the property of Mrs. A. H. Wells of Greenville, S. C. (1939). These files (1826-1835) constitute the chief source for this article.

<sup>14</sup>He was an outstanding Circuit Judge from 1830-44. For his public career—*Greenville Mountaineer*, May 31, June 7, 1844.

<sup>15</sup>Probably the wealthiest merchant of Greenville, *Ibid.*, January 9, 1846. The writer has been told that Vardry McBee, an extensive property owner but not yet a resident, had no fear of the tariff.

<sup>16</sup>B. F. Perry, *Reminiscences of Public Men With Speeches and Addresses* (Second Series, Greenville, 1889), p. 201.

<sup>17</sup>*Greenville Republican*, August 11, 1827. The toasts given at July 4 celebrations usually convey public sentiment. Attacks on the tariff are conspicuously absent from these toasts. *Ibid.*, July 12, 1826; July 12, 1828.

<sup>18</sup>Following the local paper for a year would convince anyone that Greenville was not busy growing cotton, but that the activities above absorbed much of the time and thought.

<sup>19</sup>August 11, 1827.

<sup>20</sup>September 8, 1827. The *Charleston Mercury* accused the *Greenville Republican* and the *Pendleton Messenger* of misrepresenting the views of their respective Districts, but Editor D'Oyley was positive that both papers expressed the views of their people. *Greenville Republican*, October 6, 1827.

<sup>21</sup>*Ibid.*, July 19, 26, 1828.

<sup>22</sup>*Ibid.*, August 16, 1828.

<sup>23</sup>*Ibid.*, August 30, 1828. Due to temporary suspension of the local paper this meeting is not recorded. Boucher says that the *Charleston Mercury* reported an anti-tariff meeting for Greenville on September 9, 1828. C. S. Boucher, *The Nullification Controversy in South Carolina* (Chicago, 1916), p. 11.

<sup>24</sup>Perry, *Reminiscences*, p. 205. Dr. Wallace, quoting Boucher, makes it his father's statement—Judge Waddy Thompson. D. D. Wallace, *History of South Carolina* (4 vols., New York, 1934), II, 422.

<sup>25</sup>*The Mountaineer*, February 28, 1829.

<sup>26</sup>*Greenville Mountaineer*, January 16, April 23, 1830; January 19, 1833.

<sup>27</sup>Wallace, *History of South Carolina*, II, 432-33. Perry published extracts from the debate through the months of February and March.

<sup>18</sup>*Greenville Mountaineer*, April 3, 1830.

<sup>19</sup>*Ibid.*, July 9, 16, 1830.

<sup>20</sup>Resident of Pendleton and Congressman, 1826-1835.

<sup>21</sup>*Greenville Mountaineer*, July 30, 1830. After the law was nullified Davis wanted the importer to refuse to pay the tax (a credit revenue system was then in vogue), and then the U. S. would sue. The case would go to a jury and the jury would decide with the convention that the law was unconstitutional. The S. C. ports would thus become free ports and get much trade. The law would soon become inoperative—all by "trial by jury." *Ibid.*, August 13, 1830. Davis had previously advocated each state passing its own tariff laws with the revenue going into the U. S. Treasury—*The Mountaineer*, May 2, 1829.

<sup>22</sup>*Greenville Mountaineer*, August 6, 1830. There was some talk of trying to defeat Warren R. Davis for Congress since he favored the convention, but this was discouraged by Perry. *Ibid.*

<sup>23</sup>*Ibid.*

<sup>24</sup>*Ibid.*, August 13, 1830.

<sup>25</sup>*Ibid.*, September 3, 1830.

<sup>26</sup>Wilson Cobb received 1,256; Micajah Berry, 992; John H. Harrison, 970; Waddy Thompson, 716; Tandy Walker, 547; William Butler, 515. The Senator at that time was Banister Stone. *Ibid.*, October 15, 22, 1830.

<sup>27</sup>*Ibid.*, September 3, 1830.

<sup>28</sup>*Ibid.*, October 29, November 5, 1830.

<sup>29</sup>*Ibid.*, December 17, 1830.

<sup>30</sup>*Ibid.*, January 15, May 14, 1831.

<sup>31</sup>*Ibid.*, June 18, July 2, July 23, 1831.

<sup>32</sup>*Ibid.*, September 10, October 8, 1831.

<sup>33</sup>*Ibid.*, December 10, 1831; January 14, 1832.

<sup>34</sup>*Ibid.*, January 7, 28, 1832.

<sup>35</sup>*Ibid.*, May 5, 1832.

<sup>36</sup>*Ibid.*, May 5, 12, October 13, 1832.

<sup>37</sup>*Ibid.*, May 12, June 30, 1832.

<sup>38</sup>*Ibid.*, September 8, 1832. Out of the voters in the town the Unionists were reported to have 76, the Nullifiers 21, and 10 doubtful. *Ibid.*, May 12, 1832.

<sup>39</sup>R. W. Simpson, *History of Old Pendleton District with a Genealogy of the Leading Families of the District* (Anderson, S. C. 1913), p. 35. Bynum had previously arranged to establish a nullification paper in Montgomery, Alabama. *Greenville Mountaineer*, March 10, 1832.

<sup>40</sup>*Ibid.*, June 30, 1832. The writer has not been able to locate even one issue of this paper. It evidently ran until December. *Ibid.*, December 15, 1832.

<sup>41</sup>*Ibid.*, June 30, 1832.

<sup>42</sup>Simpson, *History of Old Pendleton District*, p. 35.

<sup>43</sup>*Greenville Mountaineer*, July 28, August 25, September 1, 1832.

<sup>44</sup>*Ibid.*, September 15, 1832.

<sup>45</sup>*Ibid.*, September 22, 1832.

<sup>46</sup>*Ibid.*, October 13, 1832. For Senator: Banister Stone, 1,311; Butler, 334. For House: Cobb, 1,293; Harrison, 1,280; Berry, 1,279; Walker, 500; Maxwell, 471; Choice, 427.

<sup>47</sup>*Ibid.*, November 3, 1832.

<sup>48</sup>*Ibid.*, November 10, 17, 1832. Perry received 1,055; Brockman, 1,043; Middleton, 1,034; Whitten, 1,022; Earle 381; Butler 363; Thruston, 349; and Arnold, 342.

<sup>49</sup>*Journal of the Conventions of the People of South Carolina Held in 1832, 1833, and 1832* (Columbia, 1860), pp. 25-26, 51-53.



<sup>41</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 17-18.

<sup>42</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 50.

<sup>43</sup>*Greenville Mountaineer*, December 1, 8, 1832.

<sup>44</sup>*Ibid.*, December 29, 1832.

<sup>45</sup>*Ibid.*, January 19, February 2, 9, 1833. Perry, *Reminiscences*, p. 212.

<sup>46</sup>*Greenville Mountaineer*, January 12, 1833. The officers of this society were: President, Barksdale Garrison; Vice-Presidents, Benajah Dunham, T. P. Brockman, Wilson Barton; Secretary-Treasurer, Dr. A. B. Cook; Committee of Correspondence, B. F. Perry, J. H. Harrison, Spartan Goodlett.

<sup>47</sup>*Ibid.*

<sup>48</sup>*Ibid.*, February 23, 1833.

<sup>49</sup>*Ibid.*, March 23, 30, 1833.

<sup>50</sup>*Ibid.*, August 10, September 7, 1833.

<sup>51</sup>*Ibid.*, November 23, 1833.

<sup>52</sup>*Convention Journal*, pp. 132-33.

<sup>53</sup>*Greenville Mountaineer*, January 4, 11, 1834.

<sup>54</sup>*Ibid.*, February 8, 1834.

<sup>55</sup>*Ibid.*, March 29, 1834.

<sup>56</sup>*Ibid.*, April 19, 26, June 7, 1834.

<sup>57</sup>*Ibid.*, July 12, 1834.

<sup>58</sup>*Ibid.*, September 6, October 4, 1834.

<sup>59</sup>*Ibid.*, October 18, 1834.

<sup>60</sup>*Ibid.*, October 18, 25, November 1, 1834.

<sup>61</sup>*Ibid.*, November 22, 1834, *passim*.

<sup>62</sup>*Ibid.*, December 13, 1834.

<sup>63</sup>*Ibid.*, December 20, 1834, January 24, February 14, 1835. Perry accepted it later—Perry, *Reminiscences*, p. 213.

<sup>64</sup>*Greenville Mountaineer*, February 7, 1835.

<sup>65</sup>*Ibid.*, February 21, April 15, May 2, 9, 1835.

<sup>66</sup>*Ibid.*, August 1, 22, September 5, 1835.

<sup>67</sup>*Ibid.*, September 12, 1835, Davis died in Washington, January 29, 1835—*Ibid.*, February 14, 1835.

<sup>68</sup>*Ibid.*, February 14, 1835.

## CHARLES A. DAVID: GREENVILLE CARTOONIST AND WRITER

Choice McCoin

Linking enjoyment of nature with an invaluable record of life in old Greenville sounds more like rationalization for a picnic or a fishing trip than it does like a paper for students of local history. Yet, "taking time to smell the flowers and to savor their fragrance" led Charles A. David into a career in writing. With a talent for drawing that best manifested itself in cartoon creation, and a rare capacity for observing and recording anecdotes from nature and human nature, he attained a national readership for the products of his second career. A long life and a good memory provided opportunity to produce a marvelous account of life in old Greenville.

Born in Cheraw, South Carolina, Charles Alexander David moved to Greenville with his parents, Joseph Alexander and Rebecca Gilbert David, in time to feel the pain of the Civil War in the same place where he would suffer the agony of the Great Depression before his 1934 death.

Joseph David acquired the old Elias Earle property and the family lived in the Earle townhouse, where noted historian and author Mrs. A. D. Oliphant now resides at 107 James Street. This would be Charles' home until about 1921. When the Davids purchased the property, the entrance was at the approximate point where Buncombe Street, Rutherford Road and Lloyd Street intersect. Charles David reputedly said in characteristic style that he did not like to work and every time the pantry got empty he sold a lot. By the time Charles died, he had sold most, if not all, of the property, but he had done a good bit of work, too.

David had one older brother, James, and two sisters, Edna and Elizabeth. The death of his brother in a Civil War battle had a great impact on young Charles who then began seeking solace in nature. In the 1930's he wrote, "When I was born the clouds of Secession and of War hung darkly over South Carolina . . . My oldest brother was killed in that needless

conflict, and to this day I cannot pass the site of the original depot in Greenville without seeing in memory a long row of pine boxes on the platform. These were the dead, home from the war. Sometimes they remained there in the shade for several days, awaiting friends or relatives. Everywhere there was trouble and sadness. Only the birds, the flowers and the gaudy butterflies seemed at all happy. Therefore my barefoot spirit turned to them, and I have loved them from that day to this." In adverse times, David was to seek and find comfort and renewal from nature for the rest of his 81 years.

After attending a private school, Charles graduated from Wofford College where he said the only brilliant thing about his career was the bright sash he wore when he was a marshal for commencement. Whatever he gained or did not gain from college, David somehow "acquired a thirst for knowledge and a curiosity that was boundless," according to James C. Derieaux, one-time editor of *American Magazine*.

Charles first found employment in his father's warehouse and then became a store clerk. "Finally," David stated, "I went to work for a big merchant, Mr. Obediah Pickle, but I soured on him and went into business for myself." David maintained that going into business for himself was the greatest mistake he ever made. From the point of being a success at business, David did err by becoming a merchant, but it was during this time that "more dull than busy days" furnished both the time and need for again seeking solace and diversion in the great outdoors.

David wrote, "Bad times came down on me and in my desperation I turned them into the making of my life. I took to the woods for relief, and there I found great beauty and much fun." Fishing with a young friend from the Greenville News staff was one of David's favorite outings.

Good fishing to Mr. David meant a bite not more frequently than every hour or two. This seems to imply that David was excessively lazy, but he really just did not like to have his pleasure in nature and meditation interrupted. Memories from these days would supply future contentment and a storehouse of experiences about which he would write. Other aspects of these

escapes, on poor business days, would advance the career to which he turned after 40 years in general merchandizing, where he claimed to have sold "everything from Val lace to trace chains and from calico dresses to hogshead cheese."

So that his friend could get away from his newspaper job, "Mr. David would write short paragraphs, editorials, and nature paragraphs" that could be used to fill editorial page gaps until the fisherman returned. David was gaining experience in writing while he was befriending James C. Derieux, who would become editor of *American Magazine* for which David would supply cartoons and articles. In addition David began creating cartoons that were appearing in a New York publication by 1887.

In 1876 David married Eva Lester by whom he had two sons, Louis and Charles, and a daughter who became Mrs. C. B. Andrews. From this union six grandchildren also resulted. One is Dorothy David Browning of Greenville and another is television actor Edward Andrews. A failing business and a growing family certainly must have made the local and national sale of cartoons and comic strips welcomed.

At one point, Mr. David tried doing serious illustrations, but he was so accustomed to drawing cartoon characters that his serious figures were always distorted and often provoked more laughter than thought. His work as a religious publication artist and as a lightning blackboard illustrator terminated rather quickly. While this failure was a disappointment for David, it may have been a blessing for posterity who have benefitted from his writing. Although it is conjecture, I strongly suspect that had he found success in many types of drawing, his pen might not have done much writing. I feel that his philosophical statements and his accounts of life make far greater contribution to us than do his drawings.

A genial man, David seemed to have had a happiness that was at least temporarily contagious to all who came into contact with the man or the products of his pen. Writing in *The Greenville Story*, Frank S. Barnes, a long-time neighbor observed, "David's humorous nature permeated his every

expression in conversation, writing, and drawing, leaving with us the memory of a sweet and enduring picture, always to be remembered."

In his columns, magazine articles, and in his book, *How to Be Happy on Nothing a Year*, David mixed philosophy and humor with examples from history, nature, and human nature to make his reader smile as well as think. As I read his work, my mental picture of him was one of a jovial looking person with a gleeful laugh. Like most mental pictures, this one contrasts sharply with reality. David was reputedly distressed that he could not laugh ripingly and that his sad countenance belied his inner contentment.

Describing the cartoonist and author as a man who made others happy when he approached, Derieaux reported that David was funny even to himself and was one of those characters of which every town has a few. His warmth, generosity, and humor earned him many friends and many times to serve as a pallbearer. David claimed that his woeful expression rather than popularity accounted for the frequent requests for his participation at funerals.

Regardless of what he said about it himself, David was well-liked and well-known for his generosity and hospitality. His yard and home "which always wore their everyday clothes, even on Sunday" made guests feel as welcomed as did their owner, according to Derieaux's accounts. So anxious was Mr. David that a guest never leave without a token of friendship, that one day he hastily picked up the item a neighbor had just brought to him and gave it to her as she left, completely unaware that he was returning her present.

Throughout his writing, David employed a crisp, columnist style that is forthright, delightful, and appropriate. Anything lacking in literary merit and erudition is more than compensated by beautiful but simply expressed ideas. Homespun though his philosophy was, it has depth and speaks to us as much today as it did to David's contemporaries.

I commend the columns on old Greenville to you for pleasant reading as well as for enlightenment about Greenville of an

earlier day. David often contrasted the conditions at the time of his writing with those of 30 to 50 years before. Since he had known people who had lived in Greenville much earlier than he, today's reader can get an excellent idea of the change that Greenville has undergone in the last century or so.

David tells of a "Main Street (probably in the 1870's) that was about as quiet a spot as one could find; that was particularly so in bad weather when teams were liable to stall and stick in the mud at any point between the grave-yard style (Springwood Cemetery) and Cox and Markley's Shops at the ford (Reedy River)."

Two low places in the street—one where McBee Avenue intersects and one between North and Coffee streets—were often a little too deep to ford in rainy weather and, in fact, stayed wet most of the time. Deep mud made nearly every person wear rubber overshoes or boots. David explained, "Even overshoes could not always be depended on, as at a certain stage Greenville mud could pull off an overshoe, swallow it instantly, and leave the unfortunate standing on one foot and holding the other in the air—a position that was extremely embarrassing to the ladies of the day who were not supposed to have such things as feet and ankles." David added that careful shoppers usually carried a plank to put down over muddy spots. (At the time of writing in the 1920's, the columnist observed that some ladies now "actually admit owning a pair of knees.")

From columns entitled "Greenville of Old" and "Old Greenville," we learn tidbits such as the importance of livery stables played in politics. Much drinking and politiking took place in the stables, and lucky was the candidate who had the support of the livery boys. In the 1920's Greenville was served by 90 passenger trains and in the 1890's by 18 saloons which occupied the best locations on the best streets. In David's words, "Intoxicating drinks of all kinds were sold as openly as sugar and coffee and nobody thought anything about it. Any man, woman or boy could walk in, plank down a dime and buy enough trouble to last a month."

In one column, David described the "Sunday which Greenville of old kept holy" and which he contended "would not even speak to present day (1928) Sabbath Observances." The writer claimed that "the only thing about Sunday that had not changed from the Sabbath of the 1870's was that it was still in the same place on the calendar, right between Saturday and Monday." David said that in the earlier day, everybody, if they pretended to be anybody, went to church on Sunday, and it was really a day of rest when all work automatically ceased. Food was prepared the day before and some people would not mail a letter toward the end of the week for fear it would have to travel on Sunday.

David has left us a fine legacy in the wonderful picture he provided of old Greenville. Since he relied on his memory, it is wise to be wary of the accuracy of the detail of the picture, while yet appreciating the feeling that his work engenders. His ability to portray the tone of the times as well as to describe behavior and physical conditions created a worthy record.

The publication of *How to Be Happy on Nothing a Year* in the depressed year of 1933 brought commendation, and as far as I can tell, marked the end of David's writing career. In an article in a local paper, Mrs. Richard Watson, David's former neighbor was quoted, "In the midst of all our gloom, if we begin reading this little book, we will find cheer descending upon us. Soon we will begin to chuckle with the kind of mirth that loosens the tight places and lets the sunshine in."

Rabbi Moses J. S. Abels of Brooklyn wrote the publisher, "Through it (*How To Be Happy on Nothing A Year*) like a golden thread runs a lofty sermon. Its tone and appeal are arresting."

Saying that by nothing a year, he meant no money, the author tells of beautiful people who have attained happiness by bringing it to others. One person whom he cited was Mr. Arthur Gower, who each Sunday took flowers to the hospital to people who otherwise would not have had any flowers. Since he grew the flowers himself, the thoughtfulness required little money although it, of course, demanded much effort.

As mentioned earlier, Mr. David had an extremely keen sensitivity for enjoying and learning from nature. In his book he shares numerous anecdotes that inspire and entertain. The example of a hen who was so determined to set that she went into a human-like decline when her many attempts were thwarted, motivated perseverance in David that saw him through his lowest moments.

He was impressed with watching catbirds go to the other side of a tree and start all over again with a new nest when theirs was destroyed. Years later he recalled the incident when his wife's death destroyed his home, and he adapted to living with his son and his family. As one would expect David took to the woods to ponder, in utter desperation, his next action after his wife died. He ended his book by describing his feelings as he returned home about dark.

"I knew, as I went silently up the front steps, that peace of a sort again could and would be mine. And I wondered then as I have wondered a thousand times since if tranquility, happiness itself is not within reach of all of us, if we but open our eyes, our ears and our hearts to the senses and sounds and the implications of divinity that are anywhere and everywhere to be found. If we but accept life, go along with it, rejoice in the privilege of being alive. If we but count what we have, instead of grieving for what we have lost or worrying over what we can not achieve."



## **U.S.O. HISTORY GREENVILLE, S. C.**

**Sam Francis**

### **Introduction**

The history (1951-1963) of U.S.O., Inc. in Greenville, S. C., is presented on the following pages. It is filled with names of community leaders and the dates they served as well as how U.S.O. was established in this city.

### **World War I**

The remarkable acceptance of meeting the needs of approximately 6,000 men assigned to Donaldson Air Force Base plus those passing through our community came as no surprise to our civic leaders. Greenville had already established itself as a servicemen's town because of its efforts during World War I at Camp Sevier where the Knights of Columbus, the American Red Cross, the Salvation Army, the YMCA, YWCA and hundreds of patriotic citizens voluntarily provided spiritual, recreation and social needs to those who were serving our country from all parts of the United States. Greenville received recognition as a "soldiers" town and many who were at Camp Sevier returned to make Greenville their home.

### **World War II 1943-1945**

At the out-break of World War II, Greenville again accepted the responsibilities of providing ~~these~~ services to the men who were assigned to Greenville Air Force Base (GAFB) and the Airborne Group on the Lowndes Hill Road. Mr. John M. Holmes, ("Uncle Johnnie") Executive Director of the Greenville YMCA, took the active leadership in bringing the community together to provide services within the downtown area. A center was established in the old Textile Hall on West Washington and then later moved to upstairs of the Cleveland building located on the corner of South Main Street and East McBee Avenue. Sudie and Monk Mulligan were very active in assisting "Uncle Johnnie."

In addition to the center, downtown churches and recreation departments were asked to open their doors to serve the needs

of our visiting servicemen and women. St. Mary's Church, First Presbyterian, Buncombe Street Methodist, Trinity Lutheran, Christ Episcopal, and Second Presbyterian responded. Before too long the community recognized that there were too many places open with not enough men and women to make all the efforts worthwhile.

#### Korean War 1951-1963

With the beginning of the Korean conflict, Greenville Air Force Base re-opened and the name was changed to Donaldson Air Force Base. H.F.A. Lange from the City Recreation Department was asked to organize a program and provide facilities to take care of the needs for military assigned to the base.

U.S.O., Inc. was discussed and the happenings recorded in the history presentation *"U.S.O., Inc. in Greenville, S. C. 1951-1963."*

#### History of U.S.O. Greenville, South Carolina 1951 - 1963

Although the Greenville U.S.O. Clubs were formally opened in August of 1951, plans for them began shortly after Donaldson Air Force Base was reactivated in 1950.

At the request of Broadus Bailey, then Coordinator of Civilian Defense for Greenville County, Mayor J. Kenneth Cass called a meeting of citizens concerned about providing wholesome recreational facilities and welfare services for the men who were being stationed at Donaldson.

The group, which met at Sears Shelter, appointed the late H.F.A. Lange, then Director of the City's Parks and Recreation Department, Chairman of a committee. He immediately named a sub-committee of four to work with Miss Elizabeth Mahon, DAFB Service Club Director, in starting a recreation program at the base; and also named a four-man sub-committee to look into the possibility of getting information on United Service Organization, Inc. (U.S.O.) services in the community.

A meeting was held with the U.S.O. Regional Executive in

February of 1951. During March and April of that year the original committee became the first U.S.O. Committee of Greenville, S. C. and was enlarged to include representatives from the organizations that make up National U.S.O. — the Salvation Army, YMCA, YWCA, Travelers Aid, Jewish Welfare Board, and National Catholic Community Service. Also on the committee were persons connected with civic clubs, the Chamber of Commerce, Junior Chamber of Commerce, Donaldson Air Force Base, and city and county officials.

Mr. Lange remained as Chairman of the re-organized first U.S.O. Committee. Other officers were Leonard Todd, Jr., Treasurer, and Mrs. Thomas Parker, Chairman of the Operating Committee.

On Armed Forces Day, May 19, 1951, a campaign was launched to raise \$15,000.00, to set up two U.S.O. Clubs and operate them until November 1, when the National U.S.O. would assume the responsibility for current operating funds. Contributions were solicited through the sale of "good will shares" and \$15,277.00 was raised. Alan Newcomb served as General Chairman and Mrs. E. S. McKissick was Chairman of Special Gifts.

Sam J. Francis was appointed Club Director at the 533 South Main Street Club located in the Traxler Building (now Falls Place), and he was made responsible for the administrative operation of the Fall Street Club, where Mrs. E. L. McPherson was named Program Director. Both clubs were formally opened August 18, 1951, with Mayor Cass and Major General Robert W. Douglass, Jr., 18th Air Force Commanding General, officiating.

September 1, 1951, Mrs. Willie Mae Pinson, later affectionately called "Mother Willie" by the many servicemen whom she made feel at home, was appointed house mother. In 1957 she was named Greenville's "*Mother of the Year*."

Mrs. McKissick was elected the first Chairman of the Volunteers Corps at the South Main Street Club. Members of the Executive Committee were Mrs. Nelson B. Arrington, Mrs. Bruce Hagood, Mrs. S. M. Beattie, Mrs. Robert W. Douglass,

Jr., and Mrs. Mitchell King. Donald J. Sampson was elected first Volunteer Corps Chairman at the Fall Street Club.

In January of 1952, Mrs. Jack Kearney was appointed part-time bookkeeper after she had volunteered her services for several months.

A U.S.O.-Travelers Aid intake point was set up at the South Main Street Club on February 1, 1952. Directions, case aid, housing and counseling services were given by either full or part-time case workers until the unit was discontinued in March of 1956. From that time until 1966 Greenville County appropriated \$4,200.00 annually for the continuation of U.S.O. housing and welfare services.

In 1953 the City of Greenville provided \$4,000.00 to cover the major part of the annual rent expense on the two U.S.O. buildings. This allocation continued each year.

On April 15, 1956 Mrs. Lottie Beal succeeded Mrs. McPherson, at the Fall Street Club, becoming the first full time professional Club Director there.

The Fall Street Club, after moving to another building on East McBee Avenue, officially re-opened February 14, 1958, with a Valentine Dance. Paul L. Barrett, then U.S.O. Committee Chairman, was guest speaker at the formal opening on April 23.

Since the first U.S.O. Committee and Volunteer Corps, there have been five other two-year administrations. In November of 1952, Preston S. Marchant became Committee Chairman. Serving with him were Jack W. Burnett, Jr., Vice-Chairman; Julian L. Webb, Jr., Treasurer; and Mrs. Curran B. Earle, Secretary. In June of the following year, Mrs. W. Harrison Trammell, Jr. was elected Volunteer Corps Chairman. Other officers were Mrs. McKissick, Vice Chairman; Mrs. Robert W. Douglass, Jr., Recorder; Mrs. Bruce Hagood, Secretary; Mrs. Arrington, Treasurer; and Mrs. H. W. St. John and Mrs. Stanley B. Hart, Historians.

In December of 1954 William F. Gaines became Chairman of

the third U.S.O. Committee. Bentley Hines was elected Vice-Chairman; L. Clay Elrod, Treasurer; and Mrs. Marguerite Johnson Hays, Secretary. The third Volunteer Corps administration (elected June 1955) was made up of Mrs. R. M. Caine, Chairman; Mrs. Arrington, Vice Chairman; Mrs. William P. Barton, Secretary; Mrs. E. E. Wells, Treasurer; and Mrs. Bruce Hagood, Corresponding Secretary.

The fourth U.S.O. Committee elected Mr. Barrett as Chairman. Others elected were William H. Hughes, Vice-Chairman; Mrs. Trammell, Secretary; Mr. Elrod, Treasurer; Theron C. Cleveland, Jr., Assistant Treasurer. The 1957-59 Volunteer Corps Chairman was Mrs. Arrington. Serving with her were Mrs. Barton, Vice Chairman; Mrs. Thomas H. Coker, Secretary; Mrs. Charles Sterling, Corresponding Secretary; and Mrs. W. D. Dodenhoff, Treasurer.

The fifth U.S.O. Committee officers serving from 1959 - 61 were W. Harrison Trammell, Jr., Chairman; Mr. Gaines, Vice-Chairman; Mrs. J. Alden Simpson, Secretary; and Waddy Thompson, Jr., Treasurer. Mrs. Barton was Chairman of the Volunteer Corps from the 1959 - 61 term. Other officers were Mrs. Dodenhoff, Vice Chairman; Mrs. William F. Robertson, Recorder; Mrs. Francis M. Hipp, Secretary; and Mrs. Paul A. Guthrie, Treasurer.

The sixth group of officers serving from 1961 to 1963 were T. M. "Spat" Bailey, Chairman; W. Harrison Trammell, Jr., Vice-Chairman; Mrs. William P. Barton, Secretary; and Waddy Thompson, Jr., Treasurer. Mrs. W. D. Dodenhoff was elected Chairman of the Volunteer Corps. Other officers were Mrs. E. S. McKissick, Vice Chairman; Mrs. H. Beaumonde Drake, Secretary; and Mrs. Nelson B. Arrington, Treasurer.

When the U.S.O. Clubs closed in July of 1963, the U.S.O. Committee remained organized with the following members; William H. Hughes, Chairman; T. M. Bailey, Mrs. E. S. McKissick, Waddy Thompson, Jr., Paul L. Barrett, Bernard L. Berthland, Sam Francis and Mrs. W. D. Dodenhoff. Each year this group presents the U.S.O. budget requested by National U.S.O. to the United Way of Greenville

County. Presently William H. Hughes serves as chairman.

### Junior Hostesses

During the twelve years of operation of the two clubs in Greenville, the Junior Hostess Organizations at both clubs played an important role in the activities of U.S.O. in the community and at Donaldson Air Force Base. Recognition is given to the following for their leadership which contributed to the clubs being named as "one of the ten best" clubs in the nation for program services.

At the South Main Street Club the following served in this area:

Mrs. Ben Sloan (Mary) 1951 - 1955  
 Mrs. Grace Rhodes 1955 - 1957  
 Mrs. Luther G. Causey (Allen Harrison) 1957 - 1959  
 Mrs. Anne M. Beattie 1959 - 1963

At the East McBee Avenue Club:

Miss Martha Latimore  
 Mrs. Alice Smith  
 Miss Ella Latimore  
 Mrs. Theresa Lockhart  
 Mrs. Ruth Freeman

Also contributing their services to this part of the program were Mrs. Florence Earle, Mrs. Grace Donaldson. They served as chaperons for the girls for the weekly base dances and special events.

### U.S.O. Chairmen and U.S.O. Volunteer Corps Chairmen 1951 - 1985

U.S.O. COMMITTEE	YEAR	U.S.O. VOLUNTEER CORPS
H.F.A. Lange (Deceased)	1951-1953	Mrs. E.S. McKissick
Preston S. Marchant	1953-1955	Mrs. W. Harrison Trammell, Jr.
William F. Gaines (Deceased)	1955-1957	Mrs. R.M. Caine
Paul L. Barrett	1957-1959	Mrs. Nelson B. Arrington
W. Harrison Trammell, Jr. (Deceased)	1959-1961	Mrs. W.P. Barton (Deceased)
T.M. Bailey	1961-1963	Mrs. W.D. Dodenhoff
William H. Hughes	1963-1985	

### **U.S.O. - National, Regional, Local**

In March 1956 Mrs. Caine represented Mr. Gaines at the First National U.S.O. Council meeting in Washington. Mr. Barrett attended the second annual meeting of the Council in 1957. Mrs. Trammell went to the national meeting in 1958, Mr. Trammell represented the local clubs in 1959.

Up until 1954 Greenvillians contributed to National U.S.O. the area's fair share of club operating costs by giving to the Community Chest, from which was sent Greenville's quota through the United Defense Fund. The U.S.O. has been a member agency of the United Fund of Greenville County since its inception in 1955. Last year \$10,016.74 in United Fund collections was sent through Carolinas United Community Services to National U.S.O., which returned approximately \$35,000.00 for maintenance, salaries, programs and administrative costs for the two clubs in Greenville.

Greenville U.S.O. followed National U.S.O. Council recommendations that the local club seek financial support for National U.S.O. from six surrounding towns and cities that have no military installations, promote more on-base activities, plan more programs and services for married service personnel, and give pre-induction talks to high school seniors.

Spartanburg and Asheville set up U.S.O. Committees, and one was planned for Anderson. Clemson and Clinton each had a U.S.O. Chairman. A chairman was named for Easley. These six communities contributed their fair share U.S.O. quota through United Community drives.

### **Statistically Speaking**

In 1961 the South Main Street and McBee Avenue U.S.O. Clubs in Greenville meant:

A wholesome place with programs and activities for 67,779 servicemen, dependants, and guests.

Summer picnics, sponsored or financially assisted by civic organizations and community groups, for 2,505 servicemen and their wives and guests.

Valentine, Easter, Halloween and Christmas parties for 1,024 children of military personnel.

Sixty-one on-base events for 10,911 servicemen, and their wives or guests.

Housing information for 1,438 service families.

Housing placements for 839 servicemen and their families.

A total of 93,810 services for members of the Armed Forces moving into the community or passing through Greenville.

Special events — such as Easter, Thanksgiving and Christmas dinners; family night; and Military Ball - for 2,860 military men, dependants, and guests.

The giving of 76,650 hours by 7,291 volunteers.

The cooperation and support of 36 churches, 54 community clubs, 42 garden clubs, 24 civic and fraternal clubs, 33 firms, 4 Donaldson Air Force Base groups, 9 schools, 6 private agencies, and 2 entertainment groups.

During the years there was notable increase in U.S.O. Housing Service, family parties and picnics, price reduction on tickets to various community events, and a baby sitters' list because of the many wives and children of service personnel moving into the community.

On-base programs increased from 10 per month to 16.

## REFERENCES AND RESOURCES

For more detailed information these references are in the S. C. Room in the Greenville Public Library located on College Street:

U.S.O. films courtesy Fidelity Federal (Now American Federal).

U.S.O. film-script written by Miss Eugenia Helen Ligon and taped by WFBC (Now WYFF).

Scrapbook kept by members of the U.S.O. Volunteer Corps and Junior Hostess Organization.



## THE FIGHTING PARTISANS OF THE BACK COUNTRY

### Henry Lumpkin

The Revolutionary War in the South was fought over great distances, in savage heat and equally savage cold through wild or half settled country. It was frequently difficult and often impossible to apply the formalized tactical concepts based on standard weaponry of eighteenth century European conflict. Where they could be applied, the British usually won, but the War ended in an American victory, so the role of our great Southern partisans in that victory deserves particular attention.

After the British capture of Charleston, South Carolina in May of 1780, it was Francis Marion, the Swamp Fox, who kept the war alive for over a year in the swamps and forests of South Carolina. Marion was the field commander personified who rode into battle at the head of his men but seldom took an active part in the actual fighting. Instead, he directed and controlled the action with calm brilliance, attacking savagely or pulling back from an engagement, as the situation demanded.

Marion's favorite tactic, when pursued, was to retire at his own pace until he came to a stream running through heavy swamp timber. After crossing, Marion would conceal his partisans on the other side in plentiful cover and wait for the enemy. When they arrived and tried to use the ford or primitive bridge, the British and Loyalist soldiers would be caught in a deadly enfilade fire from hidden rifles and muskets. If a crossing were forced, the enemy would find the ambush abandoned. Francis Marion already had fallen back to a different prepared position, deeper in the swamp, on the further side of still another stream. The unpleasant and bloody process would have to be repeated, and then repeated again, until Marion's opponents grew weary of the costly game and called off the operation.

Francis Marion with his men was known to ride fifty miles in a night, attack by surprise a post or camp in the early morning, then fade back into his familiar fastnesses whenever faced by superior forces. Like Francis Marion, the Back Country

partisans continued a fierce resistance to the British occupation without pay or logistical support, except what they could levy by ruthless force from Loyalist farmers, or capture from their British enemies. The guerrillas ranged throughout the hinterland, hitting fortified outposts, harrying Loyalists and cutting vital supply lines to the coast.

Thomas Sumter, a wealthy planter on the Santee with a somewhat raffish past, had served already with Richard Richardson in the Snow Campaign and as Colonel of the 6th South Carolina Regiment at Breach Inlet. Possibly bored with military inactivity, and shaken by a family tragedy, he resigned from the army and returned to his plantation in 1777, after losing all but one of his children to smallpox. Thomas Sumter was living quietly at home with a surviving son and a crippled wife when news was brought on 28 May of Charleston's capture. He left his home the same day accompanied by a faithful black servant, Soldier Tom, just a few hours before Banastre Tarleton arrived in his pursuit of Abraham Buford's luckless command, retreating to its bloody fate at the Waxhaws. Banastre Tarleton burned Thomas Sumter's house, and the planter-soldier, safely away, rode north and west, his name to become a rallying cry for men in both Carolinas who wished to continue the fight against their British conquerors.

Without material backing or support, Thomas Sumter rewarded his partisans with black slaves and provisions requisitioned by force from Loyalist or suspected Loyalist farmers and plunder taken at captured British strong points. This was known as "Sumter's Law," a grimly amusing insight into the relentless nature of the war in the South. Always supremely aggressive, although guilty at times of carelessness and poor tactical judgement, Sumter was to fight seven set battles against his British and Loyalist enemies. At Blackstocks, South Carolina, commanding Georgia and South Carolina militia, Thomas Sumter met and stopped Banastre Tarleton and his regulars, a signal achievement in the southern war.

A second famous partisan leader was William Richardson Davie, the *beau sabreur* of the Southern guerrilla leaders. Born of Scottish descent in Cumberland, England, his family

emigrated to the colonies and he was reared from the age of five in South Carolina. Since he carried out his civil and political life in North Carolina and retired to Lansford on the Catawba River in South Carolina, Davie is claimed rightfully by both states.

When Charleston fell, William Davie was at his home in Salisbury, North Carolina, recovering from a wound received at the battle of the Stono River where he had served as Brigade Major of Benjamin Lincoln's calvary. During the winter of 1780, William Davie, completely recovered from his injury, was given authority by the General Assembly of North Carolina to raise a troop of calvary and two companies of mounted infantry. The state, however, could not afford to furnish or equip this legion, so William Davie, a successful lawyer in private life, disposed of a considerable estate and with his own funds raised and equipped the soldiers himself. Noted for dash and courage, Davie, a noted swordsman, by the end of the war was reputed personally to have killed with his sabre more of the enemy than any other officer in the American army.

The third great partisan, Elijah Clarke, removed from North Carolina, a few years before the Revolution to what is now Wilkes County, Georgia, still a wilderness when he came. Successful frontier farmer turned soldier, Clarke's deserved reputation as an effective and successful guerrilla commander has been overshadowed by Francis Marion, Thomas Sumter and other more colorful figures. A steady, reliable and, when necessary, deadly fighting leader, Elijah Clarke's contributions to eventual victory in the South merit high recognition.

After the British Capture of Savannah in December of 1779, Georgia, the least populous of the Southern states, by middle February 1780 seemed totally subdued. It was then that Elijah Clarke, a Colonel in the Georgia militia, refused to accept the protection offered by the occupying forces and took the field with a growing partisan band, determined to reconquer his state. He had already led his Georgians at Andrew Pickens' victorious battle of Kettle Creek in 1779 and was to serve and serve well at Musgroves Mills, McKay's Trading Post, the Battle of Blackstocks, Long Cane and Augusta. Clarke would fight until the British evacuated Georgia and South Carolina in 1782,

serving at the investment and fall of Savannah, Georgia commanding in that same year, with Andrew Pickens, the last and completely successful expedition against the still warlike Cherokee Indians.

At the end of July, Colonel Thomas Sumter with five hundred guerrilla fighters and no artillery, moved against the British outpost at Rocky Mount, South Carolina. William Davie, at the same time, with forty of his dragoons and an equal number of mounted rifles carried out a coordinated operation against the British post at Hanging Rock, South Carolina. On Sunday morning, 30 July, Thomas Sumter arrived in position and sent a flag to George Turnbull demanding his surrender. Turnbull, a fighting New York Loyalist, replied that Sumter might come and take it if he could, and the action began.

The British post was located on top of a hill near the west bank of the Catawba River at the mouth of Rocky Creek. It consisted of two stout log houses and a large clapboarded frame house, all three loopholed for musketry. Thomas Sumter did not know this, but George Turnbull had ordered his men to construct an interior breast high wall of heavy logs inside the frame house with clay packed in the space between the clapboards and the logs. It literally was impregnable to anything but artillery and Sumter had no field guns.

Three times the American partisans assaulted the houses, attempting to break in the doors, and three times they were beaten back, losing eight men, including Colonel Andrew Neel. A large granite boulder was situated about one hundred yards from Sumter's position and close enough to the smaller log house for a hard thrown fire brand to reach its roof. Colonel William Hill volunteered for the desperate venture and a young soldier, Jemmy Johnson of Fairfield, joined him. The two men's upper bodies were encased in crude armor made from thick bundles of pine lightwood bound together tightly with cords. Protected by these primitive corselets, Hill and Johnson raced the one hundred yards of open ground to the boulder under intense fire from the three houses.

Before they could ignite and hurl their fire brands, the defenders sallied out with the bayonet and drove Hill and

Johnson back to the partisan lines. They just made it, with musket balls hitting the wooden armor and whistling around their ears. The two volunteers tried again, this time protected by a heavy covering fire from an advanced screen of riflemen. They reached the boulder, lit the brands and threw them, successfully firing the shingles on the smaller log house. The walls of the nearby frame house had just begun to smoke when a heavy rain storm suddenly blew in, as it can in South Carolina, and extinguished the fire completely.

Thomas Sumter and his men, totally frustrated in their attempts to storm the post at Rocky Mount, called off the operations after an eight hour battle and rode away. As a consolation, during their return march to Sumter's base at Lansford on the Catawba, the disappointed guerrillas met two parties of British and Loyalist soldiers coming up to relieve the threatened outpost. In the sharp little fight which followed, Thomas Sumter lost twenty men but killed sixty of his opponents, captured a few prisoners and secured some good horses and muskets.

William Davie, meanwhile, had staged a bloody and successful ambush of a Loyalist unit in plain sight of the British strong point at Hanging Rock. Learning from his scouts that a patrol from that post, about one hundred in number, had stopped to rest at a farm house near the British position, Davie, without being detected, placed his dismounted riflemen at the end of a lane leading to the house and part of his dragoons in the woods behind the house. The latter were ordered to carry out a mounted charge with the sabre around the building and hit the surprised patrol retreating up the lane from the rifle fire. A second smaller detachment of horsemen was concealed in woods where Davie correctly surmised the enemy would run when attacked from two sides. Trapped suddenly between concentrated aimed fire from one end of the lane and a cavalry charge swinging around the house, the Loyalist patrol bolted in the direction William Davie had anticipated. They were caught by three attacks from three directions, the concealed dragoons galloping out of the woods and sabreing the fleeing soldiers mercilessly. No prisoners were taken, all of the Loyalist

fugitives either being killed or wounded and left on the field. The garrison at Hanging Rock, astonished and furious at an ambushade successfully accomplished as they watched, beat desperately to quarters. William Davie rode away without losing a single man, capturing one hundred muskets and sixty horses in the process.

Thomas Sumter, shortly after Davie's exploit, received intelligence that the garrison at hanging Rock had been weakened further by a detachment of three hundred men sent to reinforce Rocky Mount after his attack on that post. Hanging Rock still was held by about five hundred men. These included an element of Banastre Tarleton's Legion infantry, the Prince of Wales American Regiment, Colonel Thomas Browne's South Carolina Rangers, and Colonel Samuel Bryan's North Carolina Volunteers, a company of which had been so badly cut up by William Davie a few days before. Major John Carden of the Prince of Wales Regiment was in overall command.

There were no fortified houses as there had been at Rocky Mount, the British instead being camped in the open, protected by earthworks and two field pieces. The entire front of the camp was covered by a deep ravine and a creek. The Prince of Wales American Regiment and some of Tarleton's Legion infantry held the right of the camp, facing the ravine. Thomas Browne's Rangers and a second unit of Legion infantry were posted in the center and Samuel Bryan's North Carolina Volunteers occupied the left, separated from the rest of the camp by a narrow tongue of woods extending from the forest behind.

Thomas Sumter had been given overall command of the eight hundred North and South Carolina partisans assembled for the attack by the officers of both state contingents. His plan was to ride straight toward the center of the British position, tether the horses out of range and separate his force into three divisions, each division attacking dismounted, a sector of the British encampment. The partisans struck Hanging Rock early in the morning of 6 August, 1780.

Unfortunately for Sumter's plan, his guides recruited from the local, presumably "Whig" population, missed the path and

led the entire force too far to the right. All three divisions, charging together on foot, hit Samuel Bryan's North Carolinians camped on the British left. These, surprised and totally confused, fled through the woods to the center where Tarleton's legionaires and Browne's Rangers had beat to quarters, formed and met the charging partisans with steady disciplined fire. The center was overrun in turn and fell back on the Prince of Wales Regiment and the second element of Tarleton's infantry, also forming desperately under heavy point blank fire.

Colonel Thomas Browne with his Royal South Carolina Rangers almost changed the fortunes of the day by throwing his men into the tongue of woods separating the camps from whence he caught Sumter's partisans with a close flanking fire. Browne, in turn, was forced to withdraw deeper into the forest by a furious attack of the still advancing Americans. This diversion, however, gave time for the unbroken unit of Tarleton's Legion and a remnant of the Prince of Wales Regiment, the latter almost decimated in the action, to go into a hollow square, bristling with bayonets and supported by the two field pieces. Strangely, Major John Carden, the British post commander, seems to have lost all self control and turned over his responsibilities to a Captain Rousslet of Tarleton's Legion.

The shattered elements of the British garrison began to rally around and reinforce the square which stood firm and fighting hard, approximately in the area where John Carden's right originally had been stationed. Thomas Sumter did his best to organize an attack on this desperately forming position. Most of the undisciplined partisans, distracted and confused by their early easy victory and occupied in looting and captured portions of the camp, were totally out of control. William Davie, whose dragoons and mounted infantry had the best training of the American forec, observed a large party of the enemy again assembling near the central woods and swung his men through the forest behind it, completely routing a potential flank threat. That, however, was the only coherent American action in this part of the engagement.

Many of Thomas Sumter's partisans had loaded themselves with plunder, their ready ammunition was exhausted, and some

already were drunk from captured rum. Sumter, unable to bring military order to a now chaotic operation, fell back to the tethered horses, mounted and retreated, with William Davie and his dragoons covering the column. As the partisans marched away from Hanging Rock, they did so to the sound of British military music and three cheers for King George, where the unbeaten square still stood its ground, holding the outpost the soldiers were ordered to guard. The Americans answered with three cheers for George Washington, but continued their retreat.

A small success on the road back to Sumter's base somewhat eased his failure to take Hanging Rock. The partisans met two companies of Tarleton's legion infantry marching over from Rocky Mount. These, William Davie promptly charged with the sabre, dispersing them into the surrounding woods. Whether Hanging Rock should be called a victory for Thomas Sumter and William Davie is open to question. British casualties were about two hundred, and partisan casualties, while never officially counted, seem to have been considerably less, possibly twenty killed, forty wounded, and ten missing.

On 16 August, 1780, a few miles north of Camden, South Carolina, the new American army of the South, commanded by Major General Horatio Gates, the hero of Saratoga, was utterly routed and almost destroyed by Lord Cornwallis. Two days later, at midday of 18 August, Banastre Tarleton, pushing relentlessly forward in the merciless summer heat with one hundred dragoons of his Legion and sixty light infantry caught Thomas Sumter with eight hundred men, including four hundred reinforcements sent to him by Horatio Gates before the battle of Camden, resting, bathing, and sleeping at his camp on Fishing Creek, thirty-eight miles from Camden. Banastre Tarleton swept through Thomas Sumter's vedettes and hit the camp before the surprised Americans could run to arms. Tarleton killed or wounded one hundred and fifty of Sumter's men, captured three hundred and ten prisoners, and secured eight hundred horses, one thousand one hundred stands of arms, two field guns and forty-six loaded wagons including two ammunition wagons. He also released one hundred fifty British prisoners taken by Thomas Sumter and Colonel Thomas Taylor



in raids along the British supply line. Sumter escaped, riding a wagon horse bareback, and without his hat, coat or boots.

A savage and hot little action fought at Musgroves Mills, South Carolina, on 17 August was a clear American victory but could not mitigate the double disasters of Camden and Fishing Creek. Learning that a strong body of Loyalists were posted at Musgroves Mills on the south side of the Enoree River, Colonel Elijah Clarke with his Georgians, Colonel James Williams leading South Carolinians, and Colonel Isaac Shelby, who had joined Clarke with a contingent of wild frontier riflemen from the Watauga settlements in what is now Tennessee, determined to attack Musgroves Mills.

In the early morning of 18 August, two hundred well armed and well mounted American partisans arrived about a mile north of Musgroves Ford. Scouts sent across the river toward the mills clashed with a British patrol and rode back in haste with two wounded. Since their presence already was known, Clarke, Williams and Shelby promptly took a defensive position about a half mile back from Musgroves Ford. In the meantime, local people supporting the American cause came in to the partisans and informed their leaders that the British post had been strengthened recently by Lt. Colonel Alexander Innes with two hundred Provincial regulars and one hundred Loyalist recruits. The Provincials included a company of the Royal New Jersey Volunteers, a reinforced company of DeLancey's New York Brigade under Captain Abraham de Peyster and about one hundred mounted infantry of the South Carolina Loyalist Regiment, part of Innes' own command. Colonel Daniel Clary with a strong force of local Loyalist militia also was there and the garrison at Musgroves Mills exceeded five hundred. It also is interesting to note that David Fanning, the famous North Carolina Loyalist partisan, happened to be at Musgroves Mills when the action took place.

As soon as Elijah Clarke, Williams, and Shelby received the information of the enemy's numbers, they threw up a crude breastwork of earth, cut brush and logs and waited for the expected attack. To test the British intentions, Captian Shadrack Inman of Georgia volunteered to take a mounted patrol across

the ford and probe the enemy's position, Inman carried out his mission as planned and Alexander Innes came out with the infantry of his garrison and pursued the retreating Georgians.

Some two hundred yards from Clarke and Shelby's hidden defenses, Shadrack Inman swung his command around, feinted toward the enemy center, then fell back in apparent confusion. Completely decoyed and oblivious of the waiting American partisans, Innes' infantry came forward shouting with drums beating the charge, to be met suddenly at seventy yards by concentrated rifle and musket fire. The Provincials and militia hesitated briefly, then urged by their officers, advanced with the bayonet, driving Shelby's frontiersmen, whose rifles had no bayonets, from their position on the right of the breastworks. The American left, attacked at the same time, held, but Clarke seeing Shelby in difficulty threw his small reserve against the exposed British right flank. With the battle at a turning point, a retreating Watauga rifleman swung and shot Colonel Innes from his saddle. Seeing this and relieved by the flank attack, Shelby's men came back yelling, with rifle, hatchet and knife. Several of their officers having fallen in the confused fighting, the Loyalists began to waver, and Clarke suddenly brought all of his command over the barrier in a wild, stabbing, shooting counterattack. The Loyalists stood and fought, then slowly fell back in good order on the ford. Pressed on all sides by the partisans the retreat became a rout, the brave Georgian, Captain Shadrack Inman, whose daring maneuver had set up the defeat, being killed in the pursuit. The British casualties in the hard fought little action at Musgroves Mills were sixty-three dead, ninety wounded and seventy captured, some fifty percent of the effectives engaged. The American loss was negligible, only four dead and eight or nine wounded.

With a demoralized enemy driven across the river, Clarke and Shelby pulled back their men into the comparative safety of the forest, to rest briefly and consider the next move. The Big British base at Ninety Six lay some twenty-five miles away, and this seemed a logical objective. While Elijah Clarke and Isaac Shelby were planning an attack, a dispatch rider arrived from Colonel Charles Caswell with the news of Horatio Gates' terrible defeat at Camden. Caswell urged that all commanders

still in the field get their detachments to safety before Lord Cornwallis' advancing army cut them to pieces.

Clarke, Shelby and Williams were in a dangerous position and knew it. Patrick Ferguson and George Turnbull had joined forces and were moving into a position to cut off retreat into North Carolina. When Lt. Colonel John Harris Cruger at Ninety Six learned of Innes' defeat at Musgroves Mills, he certainly would march from that base with his crack New York Provincials. Cornwallis' victorious troops were fanning out over the countryside in pursuit of Gates' broken army. It was hammer and anvil with the Americans between, so the three commanders decided to move immediately, following backwoods trails and try to join Colonel Charles McDowell's force lying at Gilberttown, North Carolina.

Hurriedly mounting the two hundred men and ordering the prisoners to ride double, one to every third American, the column rode to the Northwest, with Patrick Ferguson, already appraised of the British defeat at Musgroves Mills, hard after them. On 18 August, the day Sumter's command was destroyed at Fishing Creek, Ferguson arrived one half hour after Clarke and Shelby had broken camp, but his men and horses, pushed beyond endurance, both were worn out and he regretfully called off the pursuit. The victors at Musgroves Mills got safely away, Elijah Clarke returning to Georgia to raise more partisans and Isaac Shelby marching his men back over the mountains to the Watauga. James Williams conducted the prisoners taken at Musgroves Mills to Hillsboro, North Carolina, where remnants of the defeated American army were slowly assembling.

On 2, December, 1780, Major General Nathanael Greene of Rhode Island assumed command of American forces in the South, replacing the luckless Horatio Gates. This meant that the various partisan commanders came under his direction, and the days of independent, uncoordinated actions, at least in theory, were over.

From July until December, 1780, the partisans in South Carolina alone had inflicted on the British and Loyalist forces a loss of twelve hundred killed and wounded with one thousand

two hundred and eighty-six captured. The American guerrilla fighters had sustained during the same period four hundred and ninety-seven killed or wounded and three hundred taken prisoner. The men of the South had inflicted three times the number of casualties on the enemy as they suffered themselves. This, of course, included the brilliant raids and skirmishes of Francis Marion in the South Carolina Low Country and the total destruction or capture of Patrick Ferguson's force of nine hundred men at King's Mountain on 7 October, 1780, by riflemen from North Carolina, South Carolina, Georgia and Virginia, led by, among others, the justly famous William Campbell of Virginia, Isaac Shelby and John Sevier from what is now east Tennessee. By slowly bleeding the British, the partisans helped forge the first links in the chain of events which would lead to Cowpens, Guilford Court Courthouse and Charles Cornwallis' surrender at Yorktown.

The main cities and towns, fortified outposts and major roads in the South were controlled by the British, but the swamps and forests, wild savannahs and impenetrable mountains remained in the hands of the American partisans. These were desperate, ragged men, striking savagely from their fastness against a superior enemy, keeping the war alive when hope seemed gone and the cause lost.

Courage in war has been defined as a cause worth dying for, and these men, our forebears, had a cause worth dying for. It is well to remember in our own perilous time when grimly and perforce, as the leader of the free world, we must rebuild our military power that through the dedication and courage of our ancestors we have the same cause today.

## THE HISTORICAL WRITINGS AND THOUGHT OF BENJAMIN FRANKLIN PERRY

David Moltke-Hansen

Greenville, S. C. Unionist and Reconstruction Governor Benjamin Franklin Perry has long had recognition as a political figure; he deserves consideration as a historical writer. The fact was hard to appreciate until the Reprint Company's 1980 publication of *The Writings of Benjamin Franklin Perry* in three volumes edited by Stephen Meats and Edwin Arnold for the South Caroliniana Series under the general editorship of James B. Meriwether.

The diversity of the original places of publication of, and of the topics treated in, these writings had obscured the focus and significance of Perry's historical contributions. Unlike his friends William Gilmore Simms and William Henry Trescot of Charleston, Perry never wrote a book-length historical work. Neither did he do the manuscript research those men did. He was more a journalist, writing on the basis of interviews and personal knowledge of his subjects. To call him a historian might seem misleading, therefore. Yet some of his work has continuing value, unlike most journalism.

To assess the value requires first understanding of the context in which Perry wrote, Perry's motives for writing, his methods, habits, preconceptions and preoccupations, his sense of his diverse audiences, and his understanding of the functions of history. Like any writer, Perry was a person of his times and place (whether defined geographically, culturally, socially, economically, or politically). He also was a man engaged heavily in public life, and his engagements focussed his attentions and directed his energies. He was not an ivory tower scholar. He had no formal training as a historian, but rather reflected on historical subjects in the course of his work as editor, lawyer, jurist, and politician. How and why he reflected as he did are as interesting as what he thought.

### A. Background

At Perry's birth in 1805, large-scale cotton culture was only fifteen years old in the United States, itself scarcely more than twenty years old. However, the U. S. was already the preeminent world exporter of the raw fiber, and South Carolina produced the great majority of the U. S. crop, shipping principally to Britain. Though still grown primarily in the low-country, cotton was spreading into the upcountry. Revolutionary War soldier Wade Hampton, perhaps the richest planter in the South, had begun planting cotton near Camden, S. C., in the middle of the state, in 1799, after purchase of three modified cotton gins—machinery patented just six years earlier, in 1793, by Eli Whitney.

As cotton spread into the upcountry, so did slavery. By 1810, some 36% of upcountry households were slave-owning. The percentage was lower in Pendleton and Greenville Districts. Yet the people of these districts shared characteristics with those of Abbeville, Edgefield, Laurens, and others in the upcountry further to the south and east, where cotton culture would penetrate heavily. Like the people of these less mountainous or hilly districts, white as well as black, Pendletonians and Greenvillians came to South Carolina principally by way of the wagon roads down from Pennsylvania and Virginia through North Carolina. Most did not come up from Charleston, though Perry's father and uncle had.

For many of these Pennsylvania and Virginia families, South Carolina proved to be only another stop in the continual, restless pursuit of lands and opportunity. Already in the 1790's, many upcountry settlers, most of whom had been in the area no more than thirty years, were moving west, through Georgia. For instance, Horse Shoe Robinson, the celebrated S. C. blacksmith-soldier of the Revolution, ended up in Alabama, near Tuscaloosa. Making that possible was the Louisiana Purchase effected by Thomas Jefferson in 1803, just two years before Perry's birth. So strong was the pull of this new land that South Carolinians were 80% more likely to emigrate than Americans as a whole. Indeed by 1860, better than two out of five South Carolinians did not live in their native state. The

percentage of emigrants from the Pendleton-Greenville areas was probably considerably higher. Like many other South Carolina political and cultural leaders of his day—Hugh Swinton Legare, James Henry Hammond, William Gilmore Simms—Perry repeatedly deplored this draining off westward of South Carolina's population and talent. In his eyes, the westward movement retarded his state's growth and destabilized society.

If the West loomed large on Perry's horizon, however, it did not hold him captive. When he read to his wife before breakfast, he turned to Europe and the classics—Virgil, Milton, Pope—and also to such contemporary writers as Byron and Bulwer. This list and Perry's responses to the works on it show a conventional Victorian. True, Perry was born in the backwoods of Carolina only a generation after the lands there had been vacated by the Cherokees, and his formal education did not extend much beyond a brief stint in an academy in Greenville, then a village only one step from the frontier. Nevertheless, he belonged to the Atlantic culture uniting England and the U. S. His reading and ambition helped him establish the bond. So did his marriage to the daughter of an established Charleston family and his political connections with men as diverse as John Quincy Adams, the former U. S. President from Massachusetts, and Joel Roberts Poinsett, the European-educated diplomat and Secretary of War from South Carolina. His work as a lawyer and journalist further strengthened his urban, middle-class orientation. Though born in rural circumstances, he was no rustic. If he spoke on occasion before the Pendleton Agricultural Society, he more often spoke before colleges and academies—more about culture than about agriculture. He saw civilization grounded in education and industry (that is, hard work), not in the Jeffersonian yeomanry or its upscale planter equivalent. In this, he was only reading from his own life and from the lives of such friends as William Gilmore Simms—men who, like Perry, saw their country and themselves gradually earning the right to seats among the civilized and cultured. The standards were Old World; the presumption was New.

To see Perry as a Westerner looking East and, in the process

embracing Victorian mores in Victorian terms is not enough. Neither is it sufficient to add that he was also an upcountryman. One must also remember that Perry shared with his home districts a strong Unionist outlook in politics and, consequently, from the late 1820's until 1865, was embroiled in political controversy. The threat and, then, the consequences of the breakup of the Union dominated his political life and thought. No other questions loomed as large or recurred as often. Few men in nineteenth-century South Carolina became more identified with a cause or an issue. Only James Louis Petigru of Charleston was as notable Unionist over the entire course of events from nullification to secession, but Petigru largely dropped out of politics after the 1830's, while Perry continued.

## **B. Historical Thought and Method**

His unionism not only provided Perry with a constant refrain in his speeches and writings before the Civil War, but it also was a prime motive of those addresses and articles. In part, history served to bolster his case. Had not the fragmentation of ancient Greece and modern Italy and Germany invited the depredations of petty despots? In part, history served to remind one of what Americans had in common. Had not New Englanders and Southerners alike fought the Revolution and had not the states then more-or-less simultaneously given up a part of their individual sovereignty in order to effect a national union and a greater good? Furthermore, had not this union resulted in moments of rebelliousness in Massachusetts and Kentucky as well as in South Carolina, and had not these other states benefited by their resistance to the secessionist impulse?

History did not teach the same lessons to everyone, of course. In the nullification controversy and again on the eve of secession, radical Nullifiers or Disunionists cast themselves as revolutionaries faithfully carrying the torch of 1776; they cast the Unionists as Tories. However, this polarity in perspectives was less important than the shared desire to find lessons in the behavior and experiences of the Revolutionary generation.

By the early 1830's, Benjamin Franklin Perry and other South



Carolínians had numerous reasons thus to look back searchingly at their past. The last of the state's founding fathers were going to their final rewards. The prosperity, which had made South Carolina the richest of Britain's mainland North American colonies and then the wealthiest state in the Union, was seemingly dying as well, victim of a series of recessions, growing western competition in the cotton market, and burdensome federal taxes favoring northern industries at the expense of southern agriculture. The political harmony which the state had worked so diligently to restore in the wake of the Revolution also appeared to be a thing of the past, killed by the fierce debates within the state over whether or not South Carolina should nullify those obnoxious taxes, defying the federal government their fathers had labored so hard to create.

Things were very different from just a few years before, when the Marquis de Lafayette had visited the state. Then there had been an orgy of reminiscence and celebration among people ostensibly united by pride in their heritage. The five years following Lafayette's visit, however, had shattered this apparent unity. History had become a battle ground. At the same time, it was fast disappearing, or so the deaths of the founding fathers suggested. Concern about this second point moved the Charleston Library Society to appoint a committee to investigate how to collect and preserve documentation for the state's history. Authors also began collecting traditions and reminiscences of the Revolution. In the mid-1830's, as Perry was publishing his "Revolutionary Incidents" in the *Greenville Mountaineer*, William Gilmore Simms and John Pendleton Kennedy were offering fictionalized accounts incorporating similar incidents.

As a journalist (he edited the *Mountaineer*), Perry was predisposed to look for colorful personal anecdotes. The anecdotes need not have a political moral, but they often did. For instance a number of the "Revolutionary Incidents" pointed up the horrors of civil war. Other anecdotes, whether drawn from the Revolution, classical Greece, or contemporary Europe, did not carry such freight.

Perry had several further motives to record history. He

wanted to memorialize friends and admired figures, whether acquaintances or not, and he wanted to set the record straight about events and people he either knew or had special information on. Too, he simply needed to fill space in his newspaper or had to find suitable topics for discourse in academic settings and on patriotic occasions. Personally interested in history, he naturally drew on that perspective and his special knowledge. Also aware that he had rubbed shoulders with many of the American greats of his and his father's day, he in effect was placing himself in history by writing about historic figures he had known.

In writing about these figures, Perry had frequent recourse to his diaries and letters, meticulously kept over a life time. There he jotted stories heard about significant individuals as well as incidents and encounters of his own. Many of these stories he heard while riding circuit as an attorney or on trips to Columbia, Augusta, the Virginia springs, Washington, and Boston, to serve in the legislature or in Congress, to visit family, to pursue a case, or simply to vacation. Other information he gleaned from wide reading in biographical literature ranging from Plutarch to his own day. Perry read so, because he thought reflection on accomplished lives led to accomplishment, and he was interested in the impact of character on events. Without Thomas Carlyle's vehemence or eloquence, he nevertheless shared the romantic English conservative's beliefs that history is the sum of men's lives and that heroic events such as the American Revolution are the products of heroic individuals such as Benjamin Franklin and George Washington.

Perry also jotted notes with the eye of a politician. He identified influential people among those he encountered and tried to keep himself informed about these neighbors as well as about distant movers and shakers. His diaries and letters to his wife, then, were a convenient repository of useful information about people potentially important to him. In deciding what might be useful to remember, Perry also exercised his journalistic judgement. He wanted telling details, not just summary judgements. Such details enlivened conversations with colleagues and, eventually, could be (and were) strung together

in newspaper and journal articles as well as public addresses.

Perry pillaged his diaries, letters, and reading repeatedly, often using the same anecdote again and again. A story good enough to use once was good enough to reuse. This was especially so if the telling anecdote helped illustrate or drive home a favorite moral or home truth. For instance, Perry told both the Philoprenian Society of Walhalla Female College and the "Young Gentlemen of the Literary Societies of Furman University" that "Governor Hayne, one of South Carolina's most eminent sons, and called by his cotemporaries 'the Prince of common sense,' once said to me, that 'the first two requisites in the choice of a wife, were *good health* and *good temper*.'"

If Perry repeated certain points again and again and, in the process, sometimes used the same anecdotes, it was in part because certain things mattered especially to him, but also because he understood certain occasions to call for certain sentiments or kinds of observation. He never tired of urging the utility of reading biography rather than sentimental fiction. He as frequently reiterated his belief that men and women had separate spheres. He often repeated, too, his conviction that, while the Ancients—especially the Greeks—were preeminent in certain of the arts and rhetoric, the Moderns were the Ancients' superiors in religion, science, government, and treatment of the fair sex. In addition, he seemed always careful to leave the question of natural evolution alone, preferring, as he said, to limit his discourses to the six thousand years of recorded history. Perhaps the points that recurred most often, however, were the emphasis on the relationship of character to conduct and on the noble heroism of the United States' and South Carolina's founding fathers.

In making these and other points, Perry was never content to present the evidence and draw his inferences. When he was not simply recounting an incident or memorializing a friend, he proceeded didactically, making assertions and, then, almost incidentally, illustrating them. History was used by him literally as philosophy teaching by example. His wide reading in classical and modern European history furnished his philosophy with the

*exempla* he felt it needed. Quite rightly, he did not claim mastery of any history, just a nodding acquaintance with major lines of development. This was not modesty; Perry was firm in his convictions and easy in his assumption—some might say, presumption—that history naturally would bear him out.

### C. Assessment

On this level of casual usage, Perry's history is not illuminating to the modern historian except as an index of his culture and thought. More useful as history are his sketches of the often influential people he had known and of the Revolutionary War in his part of the state. The utility of the biographical sketches generally is less in new information — though often there are nuggets — than in the perspective of one important public figure on other important public figures of his day. This was recognized by Lyman C. Draper, the founder and secretary of the Historical Society of Wisconsin. It was Draper who suggested to Perry that he "ought to write a sketch of Henry Clay, to accompany those . . . [he had] written of the great contemporaries in the United States Senate, Webster, Calhoun, Benton, Crittenden, and Hayne." Perry agreed, although he had "never had the pleasure of meeting . . . [Clay] in private or public life," the way he had Clay's compeers. Drawn largely from Daniel Mallory's two-volume 1843 edition of the *Life and Speeches of Henry Clay*, the sketch does not help the Clay student; however, as Draper suggested, it does round out Perry's estimates of his great contemporaries in the U. S. Senate, thus giving an important Deep South Unionist's view of the major figures in the debates leading ultimately to secession.

The editors of Perry's writings have made it easy to identify roughly the degree of personal knowledge Perry had of the figures on whom he wrote. For instance, they indicate that there are nine letters from S. C. Chief Justice Benjamin Faneuil Dunkin, a long-time Perry colleague, in the Perry Papers at the Alabama Department of Archives and History. There also are six letters from Judge Bayliss John Earle; one from U. S. Secretary of State Edward Everett; five from state representative Simeon Fair, and so on. Clearly, Perry had a

wide network. Often his acquaintance with an individual was small. Yet that fact does not necessarily diminish the interest of his *Reminiscences of Public Men*. The meaning of a Daniel Webster to someone on the periphery of Webster's field of acquaintance can be telling, especially when the man on the periphery is someone of the secondary, but nonetheless important position, both ideologically and politically, of a Benjamin Franklin Perry.

Perry's "Revolutionary Incidents" have value for another reason. In them, Perry recounted much oral history which otherwise would have been lost. Even when he told familiar tales, his version sometimes differed in details or tone from other versions in print. These differences reflect not only Perry's political beliefs and historical judgements, but also his personal relationships.

The complex connections between these beliefs, judgements and relationships is best illustrated by the case of the Cunningham family. Two or three years before Lafayette's triumphal 1825 visit to South Carolina, Robert Cunningham of Laurens District, a wealthy planter, veteran of the War of 1812 and friend of John C. Calhoun, retired from the state House of Representatives rather than continue to suffer the mortification of being shunned by some legislators because of his father's, uncles' and a cousin's loyalist activity during the Revolution. A strong supporter of the Unionist cause, Cunningham would become a political ally and friend of Perry. However, this did not keep Perry from writing scathingly of the infamous depredations of Robert's cousin, "Bloody Bill" Cunningham, in one of his "Revolutionary Incidents." On the other hand, he advised Robert to defend his family name against the bitter—and Perry thought unwarranted—attacks on his father and uncles, honorable men of character and means who had not deserved obloquy for their loyalism.

Ultimately, Robert's daughter, Ann Pamela, took up the challenge, writing a full-scale *apologia*. Perry advised her and helped her find materials. Friendship and a sense of fair play were reason enough, but not his only reasons. He also wanted to see loyalists and upcountrymen get more as well as more

equitable attention from historians. Like Robert, he had smarted from the charges of toryism levelled at Unionists by Nullifiers in the early 1830s. Like Ann Pamela, he had noted the inadequacy of treatments of the upcountry chapters of the war by historians.

Perry did what he could to rectify the situation. It was not much. He was too busy to pursue history systematically. Judge John Belton O'Neill of Newberry, the Rev. Alexander Gregg of the old Cheraws, and others did more. But this is not to belittle Perry's contribution or concern. Perhaps no finer tribute could be given than that penned by Ann Pamela, future creator of the Mount Vernon Ladies Association of the Union and, so, preserver of George Washington's plantation home for posterity. In mid-1843, she wrote Perry: "I had designed to give the [history] books *only* the hasty perusal *necessary* to aid me in my present business" but ended up being surrounded by them whenever able." She added: "I owe *you* much of the present ratification[.] the desire to know—to investigate—to render justice . . . ." That says it precisely: at their best, Perry's writings also show a sense of curiosity, attentiveness to detail, and fairness or judiciousness.

## **HISTORY OF THE GREENVILLE COUNTY SHERIFF'S OFFICE**

**1786 - 1986**

**200 YEARS OF SERVICE**

**Johnny Mack Brown**

The office of Sheriff has a long and interesting history. Originally Shire-Reeve, manager of the Shire, or Office of Sheriff existed in England before the Norman Conquest in 1066. The Sheriff was the leader of the land and had a general responsibility to the King for preserving order and the maintenance of the King's peace. He was authorized to hold the "posse committatus" (power of the county) by which he could mobilize the whole available civil force of the Shire (county) in cases of emergency.

The County of Greenville was created by law on March 22, 1786. As the new County's population began to grow, it was faced with positive challenges. Law Enforcement in Greenville County has grown along with the land, and Sheriffs and their Deputies have played an integral part in that growth. As the office of Sheriff progressed many changes and exciting events took place. Following are a few of the major events faced by Sheriffs in Greenville County during the last 200 years.

One of the best known early Sheriffs was Robert Maxwell. Because he was more well known, many have referred to him as Greenville's "first sheriff." He was a Revolutionary Hero, who after his appointment to Sheriff on December 12, 1795, turned his experience as soldier to that of crime fighter. Sheriff Maxwell was ambushed on November 10, 1797 while crossing the Saluda River Shoals where the Piedmont Mill Dam was later built. Four or five assassins shot the brave Sheriff and two days later he died of his wounds. Sheriff Maxwell now rests near the Ware Place in Southern Greenville County. The inscription on his grave reads "Robert Maxwell, A Christian, A Soldier, and a Whig."

The life of a Sheriff has never been an easy one because they

often had to face angry mobs determined to render instant justice. In the late 1880's a black man killed a white woman in the Simpsonville area. After a three day hunt the suspect fell into the hands of the Sheriff P. D. Gilreath's men and was placed in the Greenville County jail. Fearing a lynching movement was underway, Sheriff Gilreath occupied the citizens at a near by bar and had his deputies to move the prisoner from the jail to a secret place in the courthouse.

Late that night two hundred hooded men approached the jail and demanded the murder suspect. After finding he had been moved, they demanded to speak to the Sheriff. He went to meet them alone and unarmed, telling them that he was going to see the prisoner hung, but only after due process. And further, if anyone in the crowd wanted to witness the hanging, they had only to give their name to be invited to it. Their spokesman said, "We all know that Perry Gilreath never made a promise he did not keep so let's go home." After trial and conviction, Sheriff Gilreath sprung the trap that sent the murderer to eternity.

Sheriffs played important roles in changing times, and one Greenville Sheriff played a critical part in the lowering of the curtain of lynch law in Up State South Carolina. In February 1947, a yellow cab driver took his last trip from Greenville into Pickens County carrying two black men. The next day he was found in a ditch suffering from multiple stab wounds from which he later died. The Pickens Sheriff arrested a man named Willie Earle on suspicion of having participated in the crime.

That same night, nearly thirty taxi cab drivers armed themselves and went to the Pickens County Jail. They forceably removed Willie Earle at approximately 5 A.M., and at approximately 6:45 A.M. the body of Willie Earle was found in Greenville County. He had been stabbed and shot three times in the head with a shotgun. Then Governor Strom Thurmond publicly expressed his outrage, and stated he did not favor lynching and would use every resource to apprehend all persons who may have been involved. Four state constables were sent to investigate, including Captain G. F. Richardson, a later Sheriff of Greenville County.



The lynching occurred Monday, February 17, and by Friday, February 21, Sheriff Homer Bearden of Greenville had twenty nine men in jail for lynching, and twenty six confessions in hand. In all, thirty one persons were indicted. After a nine day trial which was strongly prosecuted, the Greenville jury found the defendants not guilty. Nonetheless, observers of the time, such as the *Greenville Piedmont* of May 22 said that "This is a community in which cases of this kind are less likely to occur again. For the state and county have given notice that the time is past when murder in any form, lynchings or otherwise, will be ignored or white washed." This was the last lynching in the Up Country, and possibly in the entire state. Sheriffs began to receive the support needed to uphold due process.

Samuel D. Willis was appointed to fill the un-expired term of Sheriff Hendrix Rector from July 1919 until 1920. The next election was won by Carlos A. Rector, brother to Hendrix Rector. He served from 1920 until 1924. At that time Sam Willis ran and was elected Sheriff and served until June 11, 1927 when he was ambushed in the garage at the back of his home at 219 East Stone Avenue. The Sheriff apparently was caught by surprise, as he did not have a chance to return fire. He was shot once in the abdomen, once in the left eye, and twice in the heart by a .32 weapon.

In a bomb shell movement, state investigators announced the arrest of Mrs. Ethel Willis, wife of the Sheriff, and Deputy Henry S. Townsend for the murder of Sheriff Willis. The state charged the Sheriff was murdered because of a lover's triangle. Because the State had little evidence and refused to discuss the case, community sentiment supported the claims of innocence by Mrs. Willis and Deputy Townsend. After a sensational fifteen day trial, the longest ever at that time, the jury took only an hour to return a verdict of not guilty for both defendants. Carlos Rector was appointed to serve out the remaining term of Sheriff Willis.

In 1929 another change took place in the Sheriff's Office. Carlos Rector had not solved the murder of Sheriff Sam Willis. Cliff Bramlett, who had been a deputy under Willis, ran for Sheriff on a campaign promise of arresting the person really

responsible for the murder of Sam Willis. Bramlett was elected and began work on his campaign promise. The Sheriff's Office had now grown to a staff of ten including the Sheriff. Sheriff Bramlett had the utmost confidence in one of his deputies, George King and he immediately assigned him the Willis case. Deputy King answered only to Sheriff Bramlett and after approximately one year of intense search and investigation, an important clue surfaced.

Deputy King learned that a black man had been approached about killing Sheriff Willis for money. That man was Ed Cuffie, but he had to refuse to do it. Deputy King learned that shortly after the murder, another black man, Blair Rooks had suddenly come into a great deal of money. King reported this information to Sheriff Bramlett and the two lawmen decided to approach Rooks. Bramlett and King found Rooks at a construction site near Greenville and when they questioned him, the guilt was obvious in his eyes. Rooks admitted to the murder of Sheriff Willis and explained to the lawmen how he laid in wait of Sheriff Willis the night he killed him. Rooks also led Bramlett and King to the location where he had thrown the murder weapon. The gun was found and although in rusty condition, a laboratory examination in Chicago, Illinois proved that it matched the bullets taken from the body of Sheriff Willis.

Blair Rooks admitted to the murder of Willis but added that he had been paid \$500.00 by two white men to carry out the act. When asked "who"? by Bramlett, Rooks replied - "by Sheriff Carlos Rector and Deputy J. Harmon Moore." This information spread like wildfire throughout the county and residents were astonished. Rector and Moore were arrested the next day, after lengthy trial delays, both were found guilty of accessory to murder in December 1930 and sentenced to ten years in prison. Rooks was sentenced to life in prison, and another chapter closed in the book of Sheriffs.

Since 1977 many changes have been initiated and followed through in regard to professionalization of the Sheriff's Office. This resulted in the office receiving the statewide Southern Bell Award for Excellence in Law Enforcement in 1979. Department personnel are now second to none in the state. Currently, the

department consists of 197 sworn officers, 30 reserves, 100 crossing guards, 16 dispatchers, and 12 administrative persons. The budget is over six million dollars and provides a wide range of progressive law enforcement service. Public confidence in the Sheriff's Office is at an all time high and we pledge our continued professional service.

## THE LIFE AND WORKS OF ELIZABETH ALLSTON PRINGLE

Anne M. Blythe

Elizabeth Allston Pringle was born in 1845 at Pawleys Island, South Carolina, and spent most of her early life on Chicora Wood plantation, on the Great PeeDee River. Her father, Robert Francis Withers Allston, owned many plantations in the Georgetown-Winyah Bay area, but Chicora Wood was the one the family called home. He was Governor of South Carolina from 1856-1858. The family lived in Charleston, too, alternating their time between city and country as so many other low-country families did during this period before the War. Her youth and girlhood, one would think, did not prepare her for the life she would find herself living. Her writings, however, especially her diaries which span her lifetime, show to us a woman, changing, developing strength, learning fortitude, and growing in courage.

Mrs. Pringle's best known book is probably *A Woman Rice Planter*, which was published in 1913 by Macmillan under the pseudonym of Patience Pennington. This book grew out of letters she published in the *New York Sun* from 1903-1912. She dedicates her first book to the memory of her father "to whose example of self-control and Christian fortitude, I owe the power to live my life independent of externals . . . ." In her family memoir, *Chronicles of Chicora Wood*, finished just before her death when she was 76 years old, she writes that her father was "the only person in the world in whom I had absolute faith and confidence. I had never seen him unjust or hasty in his judgment of a person . . . .Never a sign of self-indulgence, or indolence, or selfishness."

Her father died in 1864, and her mother continued to manage the plantations (what could be managed and what there was left to manage) from their refuge in Society Hill. Elizabeth Allston was a girl of sixteen at the beginning of the War, and learned, as did many other young Southern girls, to weave, to knit, to make soap, and to live primarily by what they could produce from the land themselves. She continued to keep a diary, and in 1885, the

Charleston *News and Courier* published "Our Women in the War", a series of women's recollections of the War, later brought out in the book form. The excerpts she contributed from her diary give a graphic, detailed, but remarkably controlled description of Yankee troops ravaging her home. At the same time, an equally remarkable self-portrait of a young woman emerges who realizes that she is entering a world full of unknowns, a world that will tax to the limit her strength, her patience, and her faith.

In 1870 Elizabeth Allston married John Julius Pringle, of White House Plantation, a few miles down the PeeDee from Chicora Wood. Their marriage was short-lived: Mr. Pringle died suddenly of malarial fever in 1876 in Charleston. One month after his death, his young widow of 31 writes in her diary: "Many many things have made me feel that my darling has been taken from evil to come- -he suffered no one can tell how acutely from the circumstances w[hich] surrounded him - - -debt, complications of law questions . . . [h]e felt keenly, and his eagerness to succeed in paying off the debt weighed upon him. His hard labor with a view to that- - -day after day in the scorching sun and then in the evening paying off in the close store surrounded by negroes." Thirty-eight years later, in 1914, she writes to Owen Wister upon the death of his wife, one of her dearest friends: "From the time my husband died, things that I could not stand became easy to me- -the most impatient, intolerant spirit which had always possessed me, disappeared - - -I was so timid, I had never slept in a room alone, could not do it- - -whenever I tried to, I would wake in terror and make my way into someone else's room til morning- - -I was absolutely dependent on companionship- - -during the week he was away, I moved over into my sister's room, tho' I knew it was a trial to her who had always been brave- - -but at the end of that week when I made the terrible journey to Charleston and stood on tiptoe to look down into the ice-packed coffin where he lay- - -instead of crying out and fainting as they thought I would, my whole being broke into a smile! Then and there I held communion with the great loving heart of the man I loved, and his spirit calmed and filled mine as it had never succeeded in doing before, his brave and faithful soul permeated mine, his

strong courage passed into me, and from that hour my nature was changed- -I was not afraid of anything . . . ." [15 Jan. 1914]

1885 found Mrs. Pringle, a widow with no children, helping her mother manage Chirora Wood; being in full charge of her brother's two motherless babies; and assuming the management of her husband's home place, White House plantation. That year also found her writing, publishing, and continuing to keep her diary.

Her life was shaped by the strenuous responsibilities she had inherited and assumed; by the constant and relentless battles she had to fight to get the work done on the plantations- -battles with the laboring hands, and battles with the natural forces of the elements. Cast into a raw and upset world, a world where holding land meant not wealth but increasing poverty from rising taxes, she met this new and troubled world head-on and was indomitable. She was a woman doing a man's work in the man's world of the plantation- -but without a man's traditional habit of command and unquestioned authority. Because she was committed to the land, and to the people on that land, she acquired and demanded authority and control- -and she received it. It is sometimes hard to remember that the events in *A Woman Rice Planter* take place from the time she was 58 to 67 years old- -it reads with the heart, soul, and physicality of a young and vigorous woman.

An entry dated December 8, 1903 reads: "Today Richard Dinny [one of her hired workmen] came to say he would undertake to mend the break in the rice-field bank. As it is about two miles round there in a boat, I had him paddle me through the canal to Long field trunk, and I walked from there on the banks. I hurried along because the time was short before hour for luncheon. I had had the bank hoed just in the middle, so that a sportsman could go through unseen by the ducks in the field. Sometimes it was hard for me to get through with my skirt, but the man found it hard to keep up with me." [WRP,55]

There were quiet times, too, in her life, times when she would

read (which she did voraciously), play the piano, or work on French translations. Her July 4, 1911 letter to the *New York Sun* tells us that she "had dinner at 12 so that the servants could all go and had a most delightful long afternoon. I took my sewing and book and sat down by the river with the dogs. When I found it too dark to see either to read or to sew . . . I came in and lighted the lamps and had my tea."

Her letter of April 9 of this same year has the following account: "The storm which has been travelling about the Gulf and has devastated Cuba seems to have got here at last. It looked so stormy and threatening this morning . . . [that I] put all hands gathering in the corn. As fast as the corn was broken Jim and Goliath brought it in the wagon to the barn. I had many small trials and irritations over the difficulty of getting Bonaparte to carry out my orders, but finally things got working well. I sat in the barn and read the *Iliad* and tallied corn all day."

But though she rejoiced in and was thankful for such moments of rest as these, Mrs. Pringle was not afraid of work. She believed that hard work dignified and gave one grace. She pitied those who had "never really worked" because [she writes] "they will never reach the point of excellence and development that could have been attained, had he or she learned to put out the whole strength, either of mind or body on something." [WRP, 114] She was also not afraid of tackling something new and strange, and was often surprised at what she found she could do.

One January day, she writes: "Sewed nearly all day, which is a great treat to me. The wood we are using burns out so fast, that I have been urging the men to cut enough logs . . . to give each fireplace a back log . . . Joe Keit said the wood was too hard, might as well try to cut iron, and that it would take all day to cut one log, making it very dear wood. I was provoked, but never having sawed any wood at all, I did not know whether what he said was true or not - - that always worries me - - so I put down my sewing and got the big saw about 4½ feet long with one handle . . . and went out to the four splendid live oaks which were killed in the storm . . . I selected a limb suitable

height for me to work on and began very awkwardly to saw . . . I was [pleased] to find myself already a little handier and worked with great satisfaction . . . Jim, who was . . . cutting limbs from a green live oak, which is much less tough, and which I disapprove of entirely . . . came and expressed great anxiety lest I overexert myself and said, 'Let me finish it, Miss Patience, you'll be here till dark,' but I proudly declined, and to his and my amazement I had the back log off in half an hour." [WRP,p286-287]

In another episode, she is putting down a new trunk, which functions something like a gate in the rice fields. When it is raised, the water from the river flows in and floods the seedlings; when it is lowered, the water is kept off the rice. The men she had in charge of putting in this new trunk had quite utterly failed, and Mrs. Pringle writes: "There was no use saying anything, but I decided to go over the next day and use my common sense, if I had no knowledge."

She had had flatloads of mud brought in and great long planks, which had to be floated in on the low tide, and then packed with the mud before the tide came in again. She writes: ". . . the filling up was a perfect race, so much mud to be put in before the tide began to rise, besides the inclination of the bank to cave in . . . Altogether, the day was one of the most exciting and interesting I ever spent, though I stood six hours on the top of a pile of mud on a small plank, where I had to balance myself with care to look into the gulf and not topple over." She says it was black dark when they finished, and then she says that "though a freshet has come and gone since, 'she' (referring to the new trunk) has not stirred, and the fields drain beautifully." [WRP, 66-67]

Physically, the life she led was arduous and demanding; many times it called up all the spirit she could muster. Once, faced with a seven-mile row across the rough and windy Waccamaw River, she sent for old Aaron, who had been a very fine oarsman, but who had not rowed very recently and so felt doubtful about tackling the water under the conditions he saw before him. When she finally persuaded him, Mrs. Pringle gives us the following account of the experience, an account which



shows not only her keen and accurate ear for dialect, and her conscious build-up of dramatic tension- -but which also shows the psychological control and command that she must always exert- -always firmly, but often indirectly.

When we got to the mouth of the Waccamaw River it was very rough and Aaron wanted to turn round, but I would not appear to understand his desire. I exclaimed: —

“Now, Aaron, you see why I wanted you to row me. I knew there would be half a gale blowing out here, and I would not have been willing to cross with any but a first-class boatman.”

“Miss, you t’ink we kin mek ’em? Dem wave is putty tampsious! You see de win’ is ded gen de tide, en we bleege to cross right een de teef uf de win’!”

“Yes, but the tiller ropes are strong, and I can keep her head on the waves and watch my chance to quarter over. The boat is stanch, and I promise you I can keep her out of the trough. You know the river well; tell me the best place to cross, and let us go,” for all this time we were dancing about in the mouth of the creek, where it would have been easy to turn—when once we got into the rough water we could not—and I feared that Aaron’s caution might prevail.

The river is about a mile wide at that point, and it certainly did look angry. Poor little Goliah was so frightened at the swirling waves that I told him to sit down in the bottom of the boat, which he did, and covered his eyes with his hands so as not to see the raging water. He just shivered when the spray dashed over him. It was a strenuous half hour, but we made it, and when we got into the canal mouth on the other side Aaron laughed aloud with pride and delight; he rested on his oars, and taking out his bandanna, mopped his face streaming with sweat and chortled with joy.”

“My Lawd! ’Tis a good t’ing ter travel wid a pussom w’at hab a strong heart. Miss Pashuns, you bring me over dat ribber! I didn’t trust fer cum, but you bring me.”

“I know you are glad, Aaron.”

"Too glad, E mek me feel too good, I got back me y'uth."

Perhaps one of the most dramatic and powerful episodes she gives us in *A Woman Rice Planter* is that of Mr. Z, the white overseer she hired during a time when an overseer who could be trusted was next to impossible to find. Not long after hiring the man she calls 'Mr. Z', he remarks to her:

"I've been a powerful wicked man. I've shot two men an' been shot twice myself and I've stabbed one man nine times and been all cut to pieces myself, but for two years now, since I met this wife, I've quit drinkin' an' I'm tryin' to live a good life."

A couple of weeks later, after dark, Mr. Z came to her at the house to borrow a lantern which she gladly lent to him. The account which follows is a quiet, but dramatic confrontation between opposing powers.

In the course of the conversation Mr. Z says "I've got a fine burn on them piles o' trash."

"I hope it is well out, Mr. Z. There is such a gale [blowing] it is no time for burning trash. I hope you saw the fire entirely out."

"No, Ma'am," he said, "I've got it started good, an' it's burnin' fine."

I said not another word, but flew through the house to the pantry, seized the lantern and . . . ran at full speed to the barnyard, where not 200 feet from the threshing mill (which cost \$5,000) and four large barns three bonfires were raging, the flames and sparks whirling and licking out in every direction up to high heaven . . .

With the help of one servant a youngster of about twelve, she shoveled dirt onto the lightwood posts that Mr. Z had put on "to insure a good burn". Mr. Z would not help in any way, he kept insisting that the wind was blowing in the other direction. Mrs. Pringle knew how quickly gale winds can shift, and that if it did shift, "there would not be a building left on the place. Dwelling-house and all would go."

Finally, when the fire had burned down, and all immediate danger was passed, Mrs. Pringle, wanting to take the lantern in her hand, handed the shovel to Mr. Z saying, "Will you take the shovel, Mr. Z?"

"Fortunately, I had the full light of the lantern on his face, and I was shocked; he did not move. I fixed my eyes full upon him and repeated, 'You did not hear me, Mr. Z; will you take the shovel?' Slowly he put out his hand and took it. I still fixed him with my eye, until he turned and walked toward the house, and I followed him."

A day or two later, Mrs. Pringle was in the smokehouse when Mr. Z passed by. There had been almost no communication between them since the night of the fire--Mrs. Pringle thought it was necessary to clear the air: "Good morning, Mr. Z". He took no notice of her and passed on by. She straightened up and said again in a clear voice: "Mr. Z, you did not perhaps hear me; I said 'Good Morning.'" She continued, "He stopped and slowly raised his hat, said good morning and passed on, and I knew I had scored another victory."

A little while later, Mr. Z came back to the smokehouse and asked Mrs. Pringle if she'd meet him in the field, as he had some questions about crops he'd like to talk over with her. She told him that she would be at leisure in a minute and would join him in the field. When she got out into the field, Mr. Z asked her some trivial questions, and said:

"You went too far with me the other night, Mrs. Pennington."

"Indeed?" I said.

"Yes," he said. "You told me I had no sense."

"I certainly didn't tell a story, Mr. Z, if I said so. I thought as I stood there and saw that fire swirling around in that gale that I had never seen any one over three years old do a more foolish thing." We faced each other squarely for a moment. "I saw murder in your eye, but I'm not afraid of wild beasts." Gradually his face relaxed and I saw the demon had fled for the

time, but it was exciting.

Several things important about the episode with Mr. Z are the courage Mrs. Pringle shows, and the psychological superiority she maintains over this self-confessed murderer. Foremost and uppermost in her mind, before her own safety, was the safety of her threshing mill and barns. Without them, her struggles, her labors with the land, and the livelihood of all the plantation workers, would be lost at once forever. To lose those barns and that mill would mean total defeat. She learned well her fellow human beings and she knew her strength of will was superior to most. She knew **instinctively** that to throw the light upon Mr. Z's face and make him look into her eyes, eyes that were unafraid of his evil temper, was to disarm him and to claim the first advantage. But she also knew she was taking a chance, and when she remembers it for us, she makes a statement that is extraordinary in its honest unself-conscious revelation of her character and nature: she tells us ". . . it was exciting."

As a writer, Mrs. Pringle knew in her bone marrow what all good writers know: to write about what you know. Because her work is autobiographical - -because it is based on things that actually happened to her in her most unusual and strenuous life, she writes with an authority from within. She had the factual materials at hand that she knew, because she had lived them. But when she gives them to us in the form of her literary art, she does far more than just set down the facts for the record - -she breathes vital and passionate life into each episode so that it stands complete in itself. And, as in the case of the encounter with Mr. Z, and the old oarsman, Aaron, the story she writes is moving, and unforgettable.

## DONALDSON CENTER INDUSTRIAL AIR PARK

Leonard Todd

"Donaldson Center" as the Industrial Air Park is recognized in the Greenville area, was constructed by the U. S. Army Air Force in the early days of World War Two. At the request of the Army, the city and county assembled approximately 2500 acres of almost level farm land down the Augusta Road some six miles from Downtown Greenville to provide a site for the Army to build a training base for flight crews. Since this was a period of intense national pride, and incidentally, the activation of the base would bring many dollars of Army payroll into the hands of local merchants, the land was offered free to the Army.

When the Base was activated in 1943, it was commissioned as the Greenville Army Air Force Base with the purpose of training B-25 crews. The people of the Greenville Area soon became accustomed to seeing these two-motored bombing craft flying the friendly Carolina skies. The Army established a practice bombing range in Northern Greenville County in an almost inaccessible area below Caesars Head known to the natives as "The Dismal." One plane crashed in Lake Greenwood, remaining in its watery grave until 1983, when it was recovered by Navy divers. One terrible day, a group of B-25's were flying in close formation over the Base. Two of the planes' wings tipped. The inevitable crash followed, causing the loss of many fine young men. It was Greenville Air Base's most dreadful hour.

There was a warm feeling between the citizens of Greenville and the troops who were stationed at the Base, many of whom later returned to Greenville, establishing their businesses and homes. They had added greatly to the cosmopolitan atmosphere of the area. After the war, the Greenville Army Air Force Base was closed. The Defense Department later decided to reopen the Base as the Global Headquarters of the Military Air Transport Command (M.A.T.S.). But they insisted that the government have title to the land which had been previously leased. Greenville County had an appointed three-man Board of Commissioners, namely, Robert A. Jolley, Sr., B. A. Bennett,

and George Wenk, who would not agree to sign a fee simple deed transferring the property to the government without a reversionary clause being inserted. The military backed off saying that they had never done this and it was impossible since they were planning on spending much money on the Base. There was great concern among the Greenville leadership, fearing that the base would not be reopened. This caused great pressure to be exerted upon the Commissioners who nevertheless did not back down. Instead they resigned and a new Board of Commissioners, James H. Woodside, Chairman, J. C. Keys, Jr., and Ansel Alewine were appointed. Finally, Mr. Woodside persuaded the military to agree to the desired terms allowing the clause to be inserted, which meant that if ever the base was formally deactivated, then it would revert to the city and county. Years later, this wise action of these two Greenville County Commissions would pay big dividends to the citizens of this area. James H. Woodside deserves special commendation for his skillful negotiations in this difficult matter. Major General Robert A. Douglas was the M.A.T. Commander with Colonel Frank McNeese as Base Commander. About 2200 airmen, (the Air Force had now become a separate command) were stationed at the Base with M.A.T.'s planes flying to all parts of the world. M.A.T. supplies all the air support for our scientists on the ice cap near the South Pole. Christ Church New Zealand became the sister city to Greenville and our mayor was flown by the Air Force to New Zealand to partake in the festivities. The Air Force loved Greenville and Greenville loved its Air Base.

In 1950, the Military Commission on Graves and Memorials decided that military installations should be named in honor of a heroic person whose deed had meant much to his country and fellow citizens. At this time, I was chairman of the Military Affairs Committee of the Chamber of Commerce and was asked to make a recommendation to the Commission. Our Committee advertised this affair in *The Greenville News-Piedmont* and we received many recommendations and suggestions. All of these were men who had connections in the Greenville Area and had performed acts of heroism in every war in which we had participated. The one which stood out above all

others was Major John O. Donaldson. The recommendation of the Committee was accepted by the Commission and the Greenville Air Force Base became officially "Donaldson Air Force Base."

Some of you have read this inscription that was placed by the Air Force beneath Major Donaldson's portrait at the Base: "Donaldson Air Force Base was named in commemoration of Major Donaldson on 22 March 1951. Major Donaldson, a native of Greenville, SC was a distinguished pilot of World War I, credited with destroying nine German planes and two balloons. He evaded capture after being downed twice behind enemy lines. Decorations include the Distinguished Service cross, Distinguished Flying Cross, British Flying Cross, Belgian Croix de Guerre, and two Citations from the late John J. Pershing. After the war, he pursued a distinguished career in civil aviation, and met his death in an airplane crash on September 7, 1930."

There is a movement underway currently to establish a museum at Donaldson, which would house historical objects collected over the years of Donaldson's military life and the life of Major Donaldson. County Councilman, Bob Leach, is the driving force behind this excellent idea with Tom Barton, Chairman of the Steering Committee.

This should be of great interest to members of the Greenville Historical Society since our member, Romaine Barnes, was a cousin of Major Donaldson. Romaine's home was constructed in 1863, for my mother's great uncle, Dr. Willie Williams, one of the four founders of the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary in Greenville, later moved to Louisville, Kentucky. Following Dr. Williams, the property was briefly owned by a Colonel Earl, whose daughter was the mother of Dr. John Plyler, former distinguished President of Furman University. In 1867, the home was purchased by T. Q. Donaldson who was Romaine's grandfather and who lived there until his death in 1912. As an additional point of interest to our members, one of Mr. Donaldson's daughters married Dr. Davis Furman, son of Dr. James Furman and grandson of Richard Furman, founder of Furman University. Dr. and Mrs. Furman lived in the home

for many years prior to its acquisition by Romaine Barnes who restored it to its traditional state and it is now on the National Registry.

In the early 60's politics reared its ugly head. Savannah, Georgia needed some economic help. Congressman Carl Vinson of Georgia was chairman of the Military Affairs Committee in the House of Representatives. For reasons unknown, the Military Transport Command was moved - guess where? To Savannah. During his campaign for the U. S. Senate, Olin Johnston stood shoulder-to-shoulder with President Lyndon Johnson on the White House steps and they both agreed that M.A.T.S. would remain at Donaldson. The Air Force people did not like this move from Donaldson and as the trucks moved out of the main gate, many bore the sign "Rolling with Olin."

During one of the periods when Donaldson was inactive, a Congressional Search Committee was formed to locate a home for the fledgling Air Force Academy. Donaldson seemed a natural site and a big effort was made to have this service school located here. Donaldson made "the short list," but as you know, the academy was located in Colorado.

For several years, Donaldson was inactive but the Air Force would not declare it closed, leaving some dozen airmen there to maintain the base. Finally, it was declared surplus in 1963, and with the reversionary clause enforced, the land was deeded back to Greenville City and County. The General Service Administration made an inventory and on August 19th, 1963, offered to return the original land, plus 40 acres that the Army had purchased, plus buildings, roads, and equipment for \$421,650.00. The county and city borrowed this sum from local banks and quickly assumed title.

Prior to the appointment of the Donaldson Management Committee, the City Mayor and the County Senator (only one then) had agreed to sell one hundred acres to Union Carbide, plus buildings thereon, for \$184,500.00 (\$1,000.00 per acre). The Committee sold the electrical distribution system to Duke Power Company for \$304,280.00, the detached radar site to John Perkins for \$12,000.00 and the railroad equipment and



right-of-way to the Southern Railroad for \$125,000.00. As a result of these sales, the Committee was able to pay off the bank loans and set up reserve operating funds. They have never asked the city or county for funds and have given to the two governing bodies approximately \$2,000,000.00 from the sale of land. But of more importance than the money, the Donaldson Commission has, and is, maintaining the longest runway in South Carolina, second only to Shaw Field at Sumter. The main air strip is 8000 X 150 feet. This is in daily use. The second air strip is 5500 X 300 feet and is now leased to Michelin Tire for use as a test track. If need should arise, this runway could be reactivated. The main runway has pilot actuated runway lights, I.F.R. Nav aids, including a Localizer and Glide Slope; a complete Instrument Landing System.

Soon after the acquisition of the base, it became evident that prospective clients did not want to deal with the City Council, the County Delegation and the County Development Board. As a solution to this problem a Donaldson Center Management Committee was formed. This was a four-man Committee composed of a representative from the County Delegation, one from City Council, the Chairman of the County Development Board and the Chairman of the County Planning Commission. A. D. Asbury, a former member of this group, and Chairman of the County Planning Commission was elected as Chairman of the first Donaldson Committee. He remained Chairman for many years and it was under his steady hand that Donaldson set its course. In my capacity as Chairman of the County Development Board for three years, I had the pleasure of serving with A. D. Asbury and can attest to his effectiveness. The first decision of the Management Committee was that the air complex would be preserved as a unit for future use, and that no sales would be made that would encroach on the airfield complex. The aim of the Donaldson Management Committee was to develop and maintain a quality and highly desirable industrial park. The operation has included sale of land and development by owners and the leasing of existing buildings and facilities.

Since the Management Committee was appointed by verbal agreement and had no legal status, the Committee asked that a

Commission be legally constituted. On January 13, 1975, the City and County Councils (home rule government was now in place) approved a joint resolution creating the new Donaldson Development Commission superseding the Donaldson Management Committee. This Commission was composed of three appointees from City Council and three from County Council. One of these three would be a member of the appointing council and the other two appointees elected by Council. These six would elect a seventh (swing) member. Thus the present Commission has Gale Crawford, Richard Ashmore and C. D. Bishop county appointees, and Jimmy Snyder, James Miles, Chairman and Fred Suggs, Secretary, city appointees, Dave Strain, at-large and current Vice Chairman.

The members of the Greenville Historical Society are long time established residents of Greenville. It would be of interest to see how many have been to Donaldson in the last five years. Don't forget that for the last several years, the Chamber of Commerce has sponsored the second greatest concentration of hot air balloons in the country on its three day "Freedom Weekend Aloft." Or the many air shows featuring the Air Force Thunderbirds or the Navy Blue Angels. Raise your hand if you have been on Donaldson in the last five years. Thank you — since some have not had the pleasure, let me show a map of Donaldson Center, and pictures of some of the industry located at the Center. You will notice that the group includes 3-M Company with 2 plants, Amoco Corp., General Electric, Auto Shack, SE Distribution Center, Norwich-Eaton Pharmaceutical, F. W. Woolworth's Southeastern Distribution Center, Reynolds, Smith & Hills, Lockheed, National Starch & Chemical Corporation, Flavor Inn, Crucible Chemical and other well known and highly respected companies. Just off the center is Michelin's U. S. Headquarters. Along with its major automobile tire manufacturing plant. We are very proud of landowners as well as tenants who have selected Donaldson. We also have a County Vocational School, National Guard Armory and Army Reserve Center. A new Navy Reserve Training Center is presently under construction. There is a total of more than 90 businesses located at Donaldson. An F.A.A. fully approved Aircraft Mechanics School will open this fall in a hangar

currently being constructed by Donaldson. This will be a part of Greenville Tech, who also conducts a heavy truck driving school here.

Now look at the map. I would call your attention to the location of these clients. You will also note that the map has been color coded. This indicates the results of our long range Master Plan, clearly separating air-related areas in and around the airfield from the remaining areas of Donaldson Center. Speaking of the Master Plan, this was prepared as part of the "Donaldson Center Development Plan and Market Analysis Study" completed in 1980 under a \$50,000 grant from the Appalachian Regional Commission. This is a very comprehensive report prepared by Economics Research Associates and R. Dixon Speas Associates who are considered to have great expertise in airport related economics. This study was conducted and reported to the Donaldson Commission in three stages. First phase report was the Development Potential of Donaldson Center, second phase - Major Development Alternatives and third, the Long Range Plan and Five Year Development Program. A joint meeting of County Council, City Council, and Donaldson Board Members, was held with the research people presenting and explaining the report and recommendations. Knowing that many of the Council Members would not have time to study this report in full, the Commission prepared a ten page summary with comments from the Board on each section. Six years have passed since the meeting. It is interesting and gratifying to note how much of this plan has been implemented. A good deal remains to be accomplished, especially in the area of the proposed Form of Organization. This would be a creation of a non-profit corporation, wholly owned, by the City and County which would be given a mandate to carry out the development of Donaldson in accordance with the Master Plan. The assets of Donaldson would be transferred to the corporation, and the corporation would be empowered to finance future development costs out of annual income. The Board would be appointed by City and County Councils (the Stockholders). Policy direction would be maintained by the power of appointment, annual budget review, and monthly financial statements. Annual meetings

would allow the stockholders to make any changes considered necessary. This proposed change in ownership has many advantages and is now being actively considered by both councils. The 1980 Donaldson Commission endorsed this concept wholeheartedly and should be complimented for their wisdom and foresight. Donaldson receives no tax monies. It is completely self-supporting, and as mentioned before, has divided more than \$2,200,000.00 between the city and county. Out of the original 2465 acres acquired from the Air Force, the city and county still own 2000 acres debt free. A very fine airfield is being maintained and modernized at no cost to the owners. The peak occupancy of Donaldson Air Force Base was 2000 people with an annual payroll of \$20,000,000. Today's employment is around 3000 people with payrolls in excess of \$50,000,000. Today, there are approximately 90 businesses, large and small, at Donaldson. The Commission has made, and is making, concerted efforts to sell selected properties. For one reason or another, these sales have gone slowly. These efforts will be expanded. The announcement that Lockheed had established a major modification center at Donaldson has been greeted with enthusiasm by all. While the size of their work force will depend upon what contracts they are able to generate, this world renowned company has signed an expensive ten year lease with the Commission and has begun the expenditure of approximately \$2,000,000 on improvements in the leased facilities. They now employ over 350 persons and this large investment would indicate that they expect to be able to get the contracts necessary to support a large work force, and should become one of the area's principal sources of employment. The 3-M Company has just completed a very major addition to one of their two Donaldson plants. Union Carbide has just completed their second plant at the Center which has been purchased and operated by Amoco Oil. National Electric Corporation, an English Company, recently announced the purchase of the original Union Carbide Plant. Auto Shack has just completed its 300,000 sq. ft. distribution center near the Woolworth Center. The Commission is pleased by these evidences of major companies being satisfied with their relations with the Commission.

Recently, the Donaldson Center Fire Service Area was established. They have their own five-man Commission which has taken over the fire station, its trucks and equipment and twelve-man staff. This Commission has representatives from land owners and tenants at Donaldson as well as one member from the Donaldson Board. They are to provide proper fire service and have taxing authority to accomplish this goal.

Most of the publicly owned buildings were constructed between 1941 and 1957. These older buildings require constant maintenance and repairs, which the Commission has been able to provide from rental income. A maintenance staff of nine keeps up the grounds and minor repair work, such as painting, plumbing, etc. Major work such as new roofs on hangars are let on bids. The roads are owned and maintained by the Commission. The disposal plant and sewer trunk lines have been deeded to Western Carolina Sewer Authority.

An up-to-date accounting system has been installed which defines all income and expenses according to three areas: Administration, Airfield or Industrial Park. A rent roll is further provided. The Commission is thus able to manage with more well defined specifics. The auditing firm of Ernst & Whinney provides an annual audit. The office is well run by the Executive Director, Phil Southerland, supported by two capable ladies and an air field manager.

There are as many ideas on how to best run Donaldson as there are thinking people in Greenville. Many of these are good ideas, and doubtless future boards will take them into account. Given the present divided ownership, with the ever-changing political personalities, the restrictions relative to disposal of public land and the lack of any tax income, the present Board would like to keep things as simple as possible.

The Donaldson Development Commission recognizes that the Center is a public trust that must be managed in a way that will provide the best results for the citizens of Greenville County and the City of Greenville. They believe first that the airfield should be maintained and protected at all cost as this is an irrecoverable asset. They believe secondly, that the rentable buildings must be

well maintained so that the rent stream will continue flowing, thus providing the funds to maintain the airfield and the industrial park. They believe that all available land not needed for airfield protection and income producing buildings should be sold as sites for industry. This would, of course, produce cash as well as tax paying and job providing business.

The Donaldson Commission uses the nationally recognized firm of Howard Needles Tammen and Bergendoff as its airport consultants, and in conjunction with them, has established a good relationship with the Federal Aviation Administration. Airspace around Donaldson Airport has been assigned to Donaldson by the FAA and a published instrument approach to Donaldson's runways has been effective since July 31, 1981. Navigational aids to pilots include the non-directional radio beacon, pilot actuated lights, a localizer, and a glide slope. Funds for these aids have been provided by FAA, S. C. Aeronautics Authority, Appalachian Regional Commission and Donaldson's own monies. In agreement with Donaldson's long range plan, the air facilities are being developed primarily for air cargo and the creation of a regional air cargo distribution hub. The runways and ramps lend themselves ideally to handle the large jets and wide body planes used in the business. Secondly, the air facilities are being developed to attract and service the larger and faster corporate executive aircraft which require longer runways. Thirdly, aircraft modification and manufacturing, as exemplified by Lockheed, are a natural.

This is the role that Donaldson Center Air Park can best serve the Greenville Community's air needs. This is a role that complements and does not compete with the very modern Greenville-Spartanburg Jetport with its scheduled passenger air carriers, and the Downtown Airport with its primary pilot training and general aviation and many smaller aircraft activities.

There are many fine industrial parks and good airports in South Carolina. But Donaldson Center Industrial Air Park is "one of a kind" in our state. Greenvillians have every right to be proud of it, because Donaldson is special and because it is special, its potential is being developed in a special way so as to

maximize the economic and community benefits to the citizens of this area.

Presented to the Greenville Historical Society

April 5, 1987

by: Leonard M. Todd, Former Chairman of Donaldson Center  
Industrial Park

## THE GOLDEN GROVE TEA FARM OF JUNIUS SMITH: PRELIMINARY FINDINGS

J. C. Carbough

In the mid-nineteenth century, Greenville County was the site of a four-year experiment in tea cultivation by a self-taught horticulturist who had been a law school classmate of John C. Calhoun. The Golden Grove Tea Plantation, in Piedmont, was owned, designed, and managed by Junius Smith, an entrepreneur who had established a reputation for himself as the initiator of commercial steamship travel between the United States and England.

Junius Smith was a native of Connecticut, born in the town of Plymouth, on October 2, 1780.<sup>1</sup> His father had a distinguished career in the Revolutionary War and had later run a successful mercantile business in Plymouth. Junius attended Yale College, graduated there in 1802, and proceeded to study law in Litchfield, Connecticut, at the Tapping Reeve School. There, he established a lifelong friendship with John C. Calhoun, a fellow student.

Junius opened a law office with his brother in 1804 and was sent one year later to London to appeal for damages at the British Court of Admiralty for the seizure of the American ship, the "Mohawk." He was successful in the suit and established a name for himself and his law firm. He decided to stay in London and was primarily engaged in importing and exporting, although he dabbled in a variety of commercial ventures. At the age of thirty-two, he married Sarah Allen of Yorkshire and they had one daughter, Lucinda.<sup>2</sup> Mrs. Smith died in 1836.

As an importer/exporter, Junius was constantly seeking faster and more efficient transportation for goods. Convinced that steam navigation was the wave of the future, he formed with MacGregor Laird, the British and American Steam Navigation Company. The company started transatlantic steam service in 1838 with a rented steamship of seven hundred tons. The following year, it commissioned and put into service its own ship, "The British Queen," which weighed 1,700 tons and held



five hundred passengers. To honor Smith's maritime accomplishments, Yale awarded him an honorary doctorate (LL.D) in 1840.<sup>7</sup> One year later, he faced major financial setback with the disappearance at sea of the "President," the prime ship of his fleet and the largest ship in the world at the time. This disaster, along with competition from Samuel Cunard, ended Smith's entrepreneurial adventures at sea.

In 1843, Junius Smith left England. He had no family ties there since his daughter had married years before and had moved to India with her husband, an army chaplain. Junius moved to New York where he lived on Long Island with his nephew, Henry Smith. Not entirely removed from steamships, he lobbied successfully in Congress for government contracts for mail service via steamships, but he spent most of his time writing and gardening. He was active in the American Institute in New York and published numerous articles in *Hunt's Merchant Marine* and other periodicals: "The Warehousing System," "Production and Export of Bread Stuffs," and "Origin of Atlantic Steam Navigation."<sup>8</sup>

In 1846 Dr. Smith's daughter wrote a letter which served as the genesis of the idea to grow tea in the South.<sup>9</sup> She described the situation in which tea was being grown in the Himalaya mountains of India. Dr. Smith later wrote that "no sooner had I perused the letter than the idea burst upon me, that if the tea plant could be successfully cultivated upon the mountains of the Himalaya, there could be nothing in the ordinary course of vegetation to prevent its growth in the United States."<sup>10</sup> He added that the idea had sought him out.

For at least one year, Dr. Smith studied tea, returning to England to do research at the East India House and the British Museum. He published his results in an essay, "On the Cultivation of the Tea Plant in the United States," which was published widely and offered for sale in all of the southern states (at a price no lower than fifty cents).<sup>11</sup> In the essay, he dealt with the history of tea in China and other countries and made a case for its growth in fourteen states. He also mentioned steam navigation and solar curing of the leaves as means of expedient exporting. He was firmly convinced that the United

States could become the major grower and exporter of tea, even stating that American labor was cheaper and more efficient than that in China and India.

While in London, Junius ordered tea seeds from various parts of the world and also stumbled across about five-hundred Chinese tea plants which were being grown in pots by an immigrant horticulturist.<sup>8</sup> He promptly purchased all of them and prepared them for shipment to the United States, leaning toward Texas as the site of the experiment.<sup>9</sup> In October, 1848, he returned to the United States, staying in New York only briefly and traveling south by way of Baltimore. He arrived in Charleston in November and reportedly made an address on tea cultivation to the South Carolina Agricultural Society, which presented him with an honorary membership.<sup>10</sup> He is first mentioned in the *Greenville Mountaineer* (on December 9 in a story from the *National Intelligencer*) as a gentleman who was traveling to Georgia and Alabama with five-hundred tea plants, one to two feet in height.<sup>11</sup> One week later, it was stated that "we are happy to learn that a new and important experiment has commenced in the vicinity . . . we allude to the cultivation of the tea plant. A gentleman is now on a visit to this place for the purpose of testing the adaptation of our soil."<sup>12</sup>

Dr. Smith wrote that on the fifteenth and sixteenth of December, he planted the tea seeds on a plot of land (approximately one acre), which, along with a small cottage, was given for his use by Dr. Charles B. Stone.<sup>13</sup> The tea plants from London arrived later and were planted the day after Christmas. The location of the tea garden was described as being "a mile outside the village of Greenville." Dr. Smith left the area briefly and returned in April, to find that most Greenvillians thought that the experiment was doomed, primarily because there were no leaves on the tea plants. He also lost twenty to thirty plants because of drought and cold weather.<sup>14</sup>

Dr. Smith was a self-promoter who detailed his ventures in many letters which were published in the press and through the publication of his essay on tea.<sup>15</sup> He also encouraged people to

visit his tea garden and to report on it.<sup>16</sup> By December 20, 1849, Dr. Smith reported that he had sixteen plants in full bloom, and a plantation under cultivation.<sup>17</sup>

The plantation was formally purchased and the deed recorded on August 26, 1850.<sup>18</sup> Consisting of two-hundred sixty-nine acres, it was located "on the waters of Golden Grove Creek and the Saluda River on both sides of the Wilson Ferry Road, adjoining lands of Silas Holloway and Colonel B. D. Garrison."<sup>19</sup> The land was part of the original land grant to Francis and James Blassingame and was sold by its owner, Willis Benson, to Dr. Smith for five-hundred thirty-eight dollars. John T. Coleman held the mortgage in the sum of \$1,072. Dr. Smith was enumerated in the 1850 census and John Brundle, apparently an assistant, was also listed in the household.<sup>20</sup>

Dr. Smith did not harvest any of his tea; instead, he chose to grow the plants for seeds. He also continued to import plants from China, noting that he was "laboring to form an American system of planting and cultivating."<sup>21</sup> He reported that the plants in the city had been reduced to about eight, and that he was using them for seeds. Very proud of his efforts he described his farm:

"The capabilities of this small plantation of 300 acres is most extraordinary. My small crop of corn, oats, buckwheat - mind the cakes - peas, beans, etc. look well. It would do your heart good to see my loaded fruit trees. I have just finished a cider mill. I planted out, during the summer and spring, as choice a collection of all kinds of fruit trees as I could find from Long Island to California, and shall probably have as fine a fruit orchard of pears, peaches, plums, apricots, nectarines, almonds, quinces, damson, cherries, strawberries . . . as can be found in this part of the country."<sup>22</sup>

Dr. Smith also commented on the local reaction to his horticultural pursuits:

"The people here know nothing but to plant corn and cotton, and have recently, so I hear, given out that the tea cultivation is a total failure. Why, they do not appear to know the difference between a tea plant and its cultivation from a saw mill. No one, or very few, understands or appreciates my undertaking, can enter into my views, or cares a pin whether it succeeds or not, but rather looks jealousy and contempt upon a blockhead dreaming of future results."<sup>23</sup>

Dr. Smith also attested in a letter to the fact that he planted every tea plant himself and had made one-hundred gallons of cider and twenty-five gallons of vinegar in one week.<sup>24</sup>

In the third year of tea farming (1851), Junius wrote several letters to the *Southern Patriot* and also wrote to a friend that on Independence Day he was brewing a pot of fresh tea from his own plantation, having perfected the curing of the leaves by solar heat.<sup>25</sup>

Benjamin Perry visited the tea farm and wrote that he expected a present of some of the tea. He added: "What a delightful beverage it will be to take just before writing a patriotic essay or editorial on the folly and madness of secession."<sup>26</sup> The *Southern Patriot* also notified readers that Dr. Smith had made available his essays on tea and steam navigation. Dr. Smith continued to write letters to the *Southern Patriot* and occasionally advertised his tea nuts for sale.<sup>27</sup>

Almost exactly three years after the arrival of his first tea plants, Junius received a severe beating from an unknown assailant. The attack was not reported locally but was carried in national publications by way of Dr. Smith's description of the event in a letter to the *New York Journal of Commerce* (dated February 9, 1852).<sup>28</sup> The attack occurred in the evening of December 23, 1851 while Junius was replying to a letter. Hearing a noise, he arose to investigate and was knocked down and severely beaten in the face. He bled profusely and went for help the following morning at Colonel Garrison's home, some

three hundred yards away. Neighbors responded by tending his wounds and by sending him prepared food. Physician Michael Bayliss Earle came from Greenville when he heard of the attack. The motive for the attack appeared to be theft, although very little was taken. Junius wrote that he had recovered from the incident and was sending tea nuts to Texas, Arkansas, Tennessee, Alabama and other places.<sup>29</sup>

By August, however, Junius' health had deteriorated and his nephew in New York insisted that he return to the Astoria. There he progressively lost touch with reality and was placed in Bloomingdale Asylum where he died on January 22, 1853.<sup>30</sup> His death was reported in the *Southern Patriot* a few weeks later.<sup>31</sup> His personal possessions were sold by the Sheriff. They included: 1 horse, 1 horse wagon, 2 large plows, 1 pair of oxen, 1 clock, 2 cows, 1 box, several agricultural implements, 3 barrels of cider, 1 grind stone, 3 boxes of tea nuts, and 97 volumes of books, including works on Milton, William Pitt, Duncan's Logic, Humboldt's Expedition, Chemistry, navigation, poetry, and French.<sup>32</sup>

Smith's biographer, E. LeRoy Pond, sought information in Greenville regarding the motive for the attack. After researching the issue, Alton Smith Rowell, historian, editor of *The Bridge*, writer (with the pseudonym of "Old Coins"), and Postmaster for the town of Piedmont, reported finding two people who remembered Dr. Smith and the incident which led to his death. Mr. Rowell surmised from his information that Dr. Smith had been attacked by patrollers who did not appreciate his liberal attitude toward Blacks. Dr. Smith favored abolition and was thought to be a life member of the American Colonization Society.<sup>33</sup>

The Golden Grove Tea Plantation was sold by John T. Coleman on January 18, 1854 for \$1,614 to Michael Bayliss Earle, David G. Westfield, and John Westfield. Still referred to as the Tea Farm of Junius Smith, it was subdivided two years later in a series of sales.<sup>34</sup>

## FOOTNOTES

<sup>1</sup>The standard biography of Junius Smith is E. Leroy Pond, *Junius Smith, A Biography of the Father of the Atlantic Liner* (Freeport, New York: Books for Libraries Press, 1927, reprint 1971.) Short biographies are also available in standard anthologies such as *Dictionary of American Biography* and *National Cyclopedia of American Biography*.

<sup>2</sup>Lucinda became Mrs. Edward K. Maddock, who had three children, Henry Edward, Junius Arthur, and Emily Mary. (Pond, *Junius Smith*, pp. 235, 264.

<sup>3</sup>At one point in his life, Junius Smith hoped to be knighted for his achievements. Pond, *Junius Smith*, p. 187.

<sup>4</sup>Smith's letters to his nephew are the primary source of information in Pond's biography.

<sup>5</sup>*Report of the Comissions of Patents for the Year 1850*. Part II, Agriculture. Document No. 32. (Washington: Office of Printers to House of Representatives, 1851). pp. 192-94.

<sup>6</sup>*Ibid.*

<sup>7</sup>Pond, *Junius Smith*, p. 244.

<sup>8</sup>*Southern Patriot*, 15 January, 1852.

<sup>9</sup>Pond, *Junius Smith*, p. 245.

<sup>10</sup>*Charleston Mercury*, 4 December, 1848; reported in *Greenville Mountaineer*, 15 December, 1848.

<sup>11</sup>*National Intelligencer*, reported in *Greenville Mountaineer*, 8 December, 1848.

<sup>12</sup>*Greenville Mountaineer*, 15 December, 1848.

<sup>13</sup>Pond, *Junius Smith*, p. 258. Dr. Stone owned land on Rutherford Road.

<sup>14</sup>*Ibid.*

<sup>15</sup>Dr. Smith advertised several times in the *Greenville Mountaineer* (June 1, 1849, January 1, 1850, January 11, 1850).

<sup>16</sup>*New York Picayune*, reported in *Southern Patriot*, 8 August, 1851.

<sup>17</sup>Pond, *Junius Smith*, p. 260.

<sup>18</sup>*Greenville District Deed Book*; W (1850-1854) p. 8. Willis Benson had purchased the land in 1845 for \$300 (*Ibid.*, pp. 11-12). John Coleman was the owner of the Mansion House (1836-1854).

<sup>19</sup>*Ibid.* (Located in the present-day Golden Grove Community off Highway 20.)

<sup>20</sup>*Census of the United States*, 1850. Entry No. 1274.

<sup>21</sup>Pond, *Junius Smith*, p. 262.

<sup>22</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 262.

<sup>23</sup>*Ibid.*

<sup>24</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 264.

<sup>25</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 265.

<sup>26</sup>*Southern Patriot*, 26 September, 1851.

<sup>27</sup>*Ibid.*, 13 June, 1851; "Tea nuts received from China and India daily expected in Greenville . . ." 9 September, 1852.

<sup>28</sup>*New York Journal of Commerce*, 9 February, 1852.

<sup>29</sup>*Ibid.*

<sup>30</sup>Pond, *Junius Smith*, p. 269.

<sup>31</sup>*Southern Patriot*, 10 February, 1852. (reported from *Charleston Courier*)

<sup>32</sup>*Greenville District Sheriff's Sale Book (1848-1856)*. Advertised 4 August, 1852; sold 6 September, 1852 and 4 October, 1852.

<sup>33</sup>Pond, *Junius Smith*, pp. 277-278.

<sup>34</sup>*Greenville District Deed Book*: X (1850-54) pp. 31, 232.

**BIBLIOGRAPHY**

*Census of the United States, 1850.* Entry 1274.

*Greenville District Deed Book, W.* (1850-1854, p. 8. X (1850-1854), pp. 31, 232.

*Greenville District Sheriff's Sale Book (1848-1856).* 4 August, 1852; 6 August 1852; 4 October, 1852.

*Greenville Mountaineer.* 4 December, 1848; 1 June, 1849; 1 January, 1850; 11 January, 1850.

*New York Journal of Commerce.* 9 February, 1852.

Pond, E. Leroy. *Junius Smith, A Biography of the Father of the Atlantic Liner.* New York; Books for Libraries Press, 1927.

*Report of the Commissioner of Patents for the Year 1850, Part II, Agriculture, Document 32.*

## THE HISTORY OF MEDICINE IN GREENVILLE COUNTY

**John K. Webb, M.D.**

Prior to the Revolutionary War in the United States, there were no physicians in the Greenville District. Col. Pearis was the holder of a great deal of land and had a grist mill at the Reedy River Falls. Since he had Indian wives and children, it was certain that the Medicine Man, or Shaman, gave the only medical care in the Greenville District. Incidentally, reservation Indians continued to use the Shaman as well as more conventional medical care.

There is no formal treatise on medical care in Greenville. Dr. Warren White published a short paper in the Greenville County Medical Society bulletin, and Dr. Dickard Guess wrote an 85 page history of Greenville County medicine published by the Greenville County Medical Society in 1959. While the accounts of these two physicians were very good, a fair amount of medical history pertaining to our medical care and hospitals was omitted.

During the Revolutionary War, most of the white settlers were away from home and their families were terrorized and victimized by the Bates and Cunningham gangs who hung out in the mountains of North Greenville County. Following the war, Col. Pearis escaped to Florida and on to the Bahamas, about the same route that Judah Benjamin took in 1865. The lands that had belonged to Col. Pearis and other Torys in the area, as well as some Cherokee land, were confiscated following the war and parcelled out to the returning soldiers from the Revolutionary. Among the recipients of land was one Dr. Nelson, who received 500 acres of land and was the first physician to have an office in this area.

It should be kept in mind that prior to 1914, there were no regulations for physicians or hospitals and there were many of both that existed mainly for profits with no thought of the best interest of sick patients. Following a report of the Flexner Commission and its implementation in 1912, inspections and gradings of medical facilities were carried out and are still done



now by a Commission called a Joint Commission on Accreditation. This Commission periodically inspects all hospitals in the U. S. A. and renders their report on the facility and grades it A,B,C, etc. It is absolutely essential for a hospital to maintain accreditation or third party payors would not patronize it or pay any of the bills.

The Accreditation Committee does give institutions plenty of notice before inspection dates. The inspection checks into every detail of the hospital including the quality of every worker, housekeeper, physicians, administration staff, etc. We just had such an inspection and this was followed by a critique when all the deficiencies were aired and subsequent inspections of the exam checked to see if these deficiencies had been corrected.

In 1806, there were only a few, perhaps 6, physicians in the Greenville District at that time. During this year, a Doctor Hunter ran for Congress and lost because it was thought that people thought he could do more good at home than he could in Congress. Dr. Richard Harrison came to practice medicine in Pleasantburg, before it became Greenville, and later his nephew, James Harrison, practiced here. A political argument in 1838 caused the death of Dr. Robinson Earle by William Loundes Yancey. Dr. Guess surmises that Dr. Earle was the antecedent of the Earles who came later and were important in the medical care in Greenville County citizens. Among the early physicians in Greenville was one Dr. A. B. Crook. He likely was the most educated doctor in Greenville at that time and was liked by everyone. He and Mr. Benjamin F. Perry were fast friends. They argued at times, had friendly disagreements, but were genuine friends. When Mr. Perry was in a duel over in the Pendleton District, Dr. Crook served as his second in the contest and tended the man that Mr. Perry shot at that time. One of Dr. Crook's physician friends was wounded in Virginia during the Civil War and Dr. Crook hastened to help him and stayed on to care for the war casualties. Due to overwork, he became ill, returned to Greenville where he soon died. Greater love has no man than he who lays down his life for a friend.

Other names of physicians in the 1800's were: Ware Austins, Baylis Earle, O. B. Ervin, J. M. Sullivan, James Ware, George

Trescott, Samuel Marshall, a great grandfather of Ms. Betty Allison, Thomas Lewis, Samuel Hunter, and Benjamin Few. There were others, but these mentioned were standouts and had relatives to succeed them in the practice of medicine in the county. The exploits of these early physicians make interesting reading, but there is a paucity of information regarding their day-to-day lives. Dr. G. F. Goodlett was practicing in upper Greenville County and was a very outstanding physician and belonged to the South Carolina Medical Association.

There were medical texts available at this time and it is interesting to note just a few of the things that they had in them. Apoplexy, which we now call a cerebrovascular accident or stroke, was treated by bleeding the jugular and temporal artery, with cupping glasses to the neck, blisters first to the back and then to the head and then to the extremities, drastic purges, Calomel, Senna, aloes, and followed with an enema. Actually some benefit might have derived from bleeding and purging as his might have reduced some of the edema of the brain. On the other hand, it is difficult to find any merit in the blisters or the cupping. I have only seen one patient who had a mustard plaster put to the chest which caused a blister. The doctor made a poultice of mustard and water and taped this to the entire left chest wall, left it in place for 3 days. When he returned to take the poultice off, I never heard such screaming. The entire skin of the chest came away with the poultice. There was a great deal of bleeding. The entire area was second degree and some third degree burns. This large area was not well for 4 months and left pretty bad scarring of the chest. This idea of counter-irritation to pull out internal inflammation finally lost out with doctors of better reasoning ability.

Dr. Robert Hooper studied in Physics at the University of Oxford, Royal College of Physicians of London and Physicians of St. Mary's Labon Infirmary Intellectual Medicine in London. His book on medicine was published as a Philadelphia edition in the United States and received favorable attention and was used by most of the physicians of the day. One of the prescriptions and treatment there for topical bleeding came from the jugular vein with leeches to the trachea, emetics,

Ipecac, ammonia, Calomel, blisters to the neck and when the stool is green stop the Calomel.

Diphtheria was a disease that killed many children. The bacillus that caused diphtheria was not discovered until 1883 and it was not until 1913 that a vaccine was developed, 1923 before toxoid was available. Information disseminates slowly. It was 250 years after smallpox vaccination before the world was free of smallpox.

This leads me to remind everyone that physicians are the only people in the world who give the benefits of their discoveries, techniques, and new methods of every kind freely to their colleagues all over the world without thought of compensation.

In July, 1862, The War of Northern Aggression was underway and the ladies of Greenville mobilized to do their bit on the home front. They did a fine job of organizing a group from chiefs to indians. There was much discussion in their organization. Initially they discussed making the dues 20 and 5 cents. This idea was postponed but later was instituted and agreed that everyone should pay. The men were allowed to become honorary members and pay these same dues. Many men did join including physicians in the area. The ladies set up in the Academy of the Female College on College Street. They set about collecting clothing, cloth to make clothes, and they had seamstresses, packers, and boxes shipped to Virginia by train. After a short time, they learned that most of the material was stolen in route to Virginia and they began to send a guard along. Different ladies were assigned to furnish food for soldiers so they would cook in their homes. Later, a lady was hired to do the cooking at the Soldiers' Rest. Many soldiers would be put off the train because they had no money to travel any further and many were too ill from wounds and disease to travel further and the ladies took them in.

At the same time, there was a Wayside Hospital on the corner of Main and Washington Street that was run by the Confederate Government. There was one doctor there and he frequently would help the ladies with the care of soldiers at the Soldiers' Rest. After the matron was hired by the ladies and the

name of the facility called Soldier's Rest, she was full time and later a male helper was hired to help her. Shortly he had to be discharged for drunkenness. It is my estimate that about 300 volunteers were involved in running and supplying the Soldiers' Rest at the Female Academy. As soon as it came to be known, physicians who had not joined the Confederate Forces against the Northern Aggressors were always ready to help in the treatment of disabled soldiers. Throughout the south, Wayside Hospital was run by the Confederacy in an attempt to care for the countless ill and wounded. There were a number of them in Charleston, Columbia, and other places in the state, only one was here in Greenville, as mentioned above.

All trains were met and needs of the ill and wounded were cared for at Soldiers' Rest. Some needed only rest and food, others stayed for varying times. Clothing was furnished as well as money when needed to travel on to their homes in other areas.

This Soldiers' Rest and Medical Facility housed in the Academy at the Greenville College, actually was the first hospital in Greenville. It served adequately many soldiers in its period of July, 1862, to May, 1865. The War was over and I can find no excuse for the detachment of Stoneman's Calvary who came by, took what they wished, and destroyed what was left at Soldiers' Rest. They acted just like all the other Northern Aggressors who plundered, burned, and destroyed the South. There is a granite marker on College Street that commemorates Soldiers' Rest and it can be seen near the Museum on College Street. Dr. Jim McClanahan and Dr. George Trescott operated an infirmary in Greenville in 1872. It was the first hospital for civilians in the Greenville area and was closed after operating about a year.

Mr. Charles Thomas, Historiographer for Christ Church in Greenville, reports in his history of the Church. He reports that the hospital was run by the ladies of the church for 8 years, cared for 79 patients gratuitously. Obviously, they had a very low census. They likely had to close it when the total cost of care became so much for housing, drugs, food, utility, dressings, as well as nursing care.

But never discount the power of women. The sewing circle at The Christ Church was enlarged and other members of the community were taken in and the sewing circle began in earnest to get funds for a community hospital. They sewed regularly, held a bazaar annually where they sold hundreds of articles, even marketed a newspaper in order to aid and raise funds. There is a bronze marker with some of the names of these people on it; it hangs inside the storm entrance at Greenville General Hospital on Mallard Street and many of the names are well known Greenvillians whose relatives are living here to this day. A stranger was visiting in Greenville in 1896 when he became ill and died. Help had been given him by the Rowena Chapter of the Knights of Pithias. Following his death, they began to campaign to get funds for a municipal hospital. After a time, the interest flagged and it was not for some time that these efforts were taken up again.

In the 1890's, Drs. Tete, Kern, and Dr. Joe Earle, operated a general hospital on Richardson Street. Mrs. Alester Furman, Jr. states that when a circus came to town, a midget from the circus had to be admitted for emergency delivery of a baby. Dr. Furman, Mrs. Furman's father, borrowed Mrs. Furman's child's chair for the lady midget to use as she could not get into the large hospital chair. Another private hospital that was opened about the same time as the Earle's was Dr. W. C. Black who had a general hospital for private patients in a large frame house on the corner of Church and East Washington Streets. Later Dr. J. W. Jervey opened an ENT Hospital on Church Street for the practice of his own private patients.

In 1897, prior to Christmas, rumors were received that smallpox had broken out in Rock Hill and Atlanta. City Council pondered a quarantine of both cities. No results of this quarantine were ever reported and it is difficult to know just how it might have been carried out. A few days later, a case of smallpox was discovered on Echol Street and then one on Washington Street. An argument ensued between two physicians as to whether the case might be chickenpox or smallpox. This was finally settled by calling in a specialist from Atlanta who agreed that it was smallpox.

Mass vaccination was begun. First the members of the Police Dept. and other City officials, then schools, Chicora, Furman, Female College. They all let out for the holidays and a pest house was opened by the City on Stone property just past the City Limits on Chick Springs Road. The City also opened a house by the Rock Quarry at the foot of Paris Mt. and here contacts were quarantined for several days. The two doctors who were involved were quarantined in the hotel. In trying to decide what to do, they first decided that they would burn the house on Echol Street; then they changed their minds and said they would just burn the contents. In vaccinating the people, the City bought the vaccine, paid two physicians 50¢ per vaccination. The newspaper said the doctors had a regular klondike.

It is interesting that 100 years prior to this outbreak, Dr. Jenner first discovered smallpox vaccine. Dr. Simon Baruch stated that only about 8% of the South Carolinians were vaccinated by 1890, about 100 years after it was invented and it took another 100 years for smallpox to be eradicated from the earth. By late January, 1898, 30 cases of smallpox had been treated with no fatalities and things returned to normal. Everyone in quarantine was out and the post Christmas sales were held.

For a time after 1900, the City paid for a free clinic on Broad Street and interest in a community hospital was heightened. Led by the Ladies Sewing Circle, Captian James Mackey, Mr. Sirrine, and the Knights of Pithias, funds were solicited from all of the City and surrounding areas. Dr. David Furman and Mr. Goldsmith bought the Corbett Hospital and furnishings on Arlington Street, and they had the ladies then furnish money to furnish this hospital. The Earle and Black's Hospital were closed and they gave their furnishings to the new Greenville City Hospital. The City took over the hospital and people who had bought shares in it were repaid and that, with the \$10,000 from the Sewing Circle ensured the hospital's opening. There were many delays, but it was finally opened on January 12, 1912, and started with 83 hospital beds. The private hospitals closed and referred their private patients to the City Hospital in order to help them get started.

Other private hospitals were run in the county over the years: Coleman Hospital in Travelers Rest, Tyler Hospital on North Street, Chicks Spring Hospital with Drs. Steely and Zimmerman, Stroud's Hospital at Marietta, Gaston Hospital at Travelers Rest, and the McLawhorn Hospital at Fountain Inn, S.C. The McLawhorn Hospital closed after the Hillcrest Hospital was opened at Simpsonville. Dr. J. W. Jervey's Hospital was on Church Street and Dr. Steel Denny had a clinic in Pelzer where he practiced for his entire life.

Growth of the City Hospital, later General Hospital, now the Greenville Hospital System with its many components, was steady and now we have a facility that is marvelous and outstanding. The Medical Staff numbers about 600 with dentists, house staff, interns and residents.

There were so many wonderful people who made large contributions to the furthering of medical care in Greenville County. To prevent this discourse from being too lengthy, I will make brief remarks of some that I consider outstanding in the last 75 years. Dr. T. R. W. Wilson, a pathologist, trained at the University of Maryland and Johns Hopkins Hospital, married a Greenville nurse, and spent his entire professional life, 1912 to 1943, in Greenville. He was probably the best trained doctor in South Carolina at that time. He was a real gentleman, gave of his time freely, never was paid more than \$350.00 per month, never owned a car, walked or rode the trolley from the Poinsett Hotel where he lived simply with his wife Lil. He was probably the best loved and admired physician who lived in Greenville. Dr. W. C. Black, a surgeon, was a gruff, colorful character who did a great deal of surgery in the home, often in the yard under the shade of a tree. Dr. Hunter in Simpsonville relates that he often assisted Dr. Black, or gave anesthesia for him. Dr. Hunter said that the practice of medicine was too hard and he finally abandoned it and became a cotton business man and acquired 3,000 acres of land. He was not unusual in this regard.

The physician who achieved world-wide notoriety and acclaim was Dr. Max Davis. He was an inventor as well as a physician. The prostate operation was performed with electric current and was associated with a great deal of bleeding and a

high mortality. Dr. Davis added a coagulation current to staunch the bleeding and this one thing assured him an important niche in medical history. The world beat a path to his door here in Greenville. His early retirement in 1935 for health reasons was unfortunate. Dr. George Wilkinson, Sr., took care of the medical side of Dr. Davis' patients and this was a help and kept their mortality very low.

Dr. E. W. Carpenter trained with world famous physician Dr. Chevalier A. Jackson of Philadelphia who invented the bronchoscope. The bronchoscope allowed for the first time the removal of foreign bodies from the lungs. Dr. Carpenter was not only adept in removing foreign bodies from the lung, but he also was able to take a Baker lite tube and place between the vocal cords in Children with diphtheria and saved their lives from choking. During diphtheria epidemics, Dr. Carpenter traveled over a wide area in North and South Carolina intubating children with diphtheria, allowing them to breathe and recover. He had so much traveling to do that he was forced to teach some family physicians to do the procedure. Dr. Thomas Brockman, family physician in Greer, was one of those he taught who later became a proctologist, a City Councilman in Greenville, and he is the one who told me about some of Dr. Carpenter's work. Other distinguished doctors were Dr. J. W. Jervey, Sr., the first ENT specialist on the hospital staff; Drs. Earle and Black, surgeons; and Dr. Davis Furman, family physician.

A nurse was placed in charge as Administrator of the first Greenville City Hospital and twice Dr. T. R. W. Wilson was Acting Administrator during his tour as pathologist at the Greenville Hospital. Dr. J. W. Jervey, Jr. made an outstanding contribution to medicine when he began the early ambulation of patients after cataract surgery. Prior to his taking this method of treatment, patients had to be kept in bed for 2 weeks. His method ensured an earlier recovery and fewer complications and was an important contribution to medicine.

Ms. Byrd Holmes had been a very successful Administrator at the Shrine Hospital in Greenville and was employed in the late



1920's to run the Greenville City Hospital Nursing School. She did a fantastic job, was placed as Administrator of the Hospital and Nursing School, and as Administrator she added construction to the Hospital at a time when the economy was in a very poor state. I saw that the room rent on the best room in the house was \$3.50 per day. At the same time, salary for graduate nurses was \$50.00 per month and they were given 1 meal each day.

On Mallard Street, center wings were added in 1952. There were 2-3 other Administrators before Mr. Peter Terringio was hired from the Roosevelt Hospital in New York to be the Administrator and he was brought in about the time the center and Mallard Street wings were added. After a time he was recalled to Roosevelt Hospital and he had brought Mr. Bob Toomey as his assistant. Mr. Toomey had finished Hospital Administrative studies at Harvard College and was a very capable man and the Hospital made great strides under his leadership. Mr. Toomey brought Mr. Jack Skarupa along as an assistant and he became Chief Executive after Mr. Toomey's retirement. There is no doubt in my mind that these men have made a superlative Hospital System. At the critique following the 3rd exam by the Joint Commission on Accreditation, many deficiencies were pointed out but they were very minor and the plaudits from the Commission far outweighed the deficiencies. So the Hospital System stacks up mighty well with any Medical Center across the country. I would be remiss if I did not point out that we have a very competent staff composed of all the specialties and assisted by a fine group of interns and residents.

**MAIN STREET 1880-1980****Yancey S. Gilkerson****Eighteen Eighty (1880)**

Queen Victoria reigns over a still-expanding British Empire. The British Empire of Kaiser Wilhelm I is barely 10 years old. Rutherford B. Hayes is nearing the end of his term as 19th President of the United States. James A. Garfield is elected in November to succeed him, but will serve less than a year before he is shot by an anarchist.

W. D. Simpson of Laurens is Governor of South Carolina, having succeeded Wade Hampton in February 1879. Simpson becomes Chief Justice of the State Supreme Court September 1, 1880 and is succeeded by Thomas B. Jeter of Union, president pro-tem of the Senate, until November 30 when Johnson Hagood of Barnwell takes office.

Samuel A. Townes is mayor of Greenville, ranked as the third city in South Carolina. The city's population has jumped from 2,757 in 1870 to 6,153 in the 1880 census, about equally divided between white and colored. Most residents are newcomers; there is only one resident who has lived here since 1827. The county population is 37,496; white number 22,983 and colored 14,511.

Abner D. and Reuben R. Asbury operate the gasworks, but trimming the wicks of kerosene lamps is still a household chore. Edison invented an incandescent lamp last year but its common use is years away.

Greenvilleans are still tremendously impressed with the advantages of rail travel. They boast: "By means of the railroads the citizens of Greenville can take breakfast at home and sup in Charleston the same day, 270 miles! They can go to New York in 33 hours, to take breakfast in New York and the next day eat dinner in Greenville, as has been done frequently by our merchants and others. Formerly, and as late as 1823 the Greenville merchants were in a habit of riding on horseback to

purchase goods in New York and be gone two or three months. Now they perform this journey and purchase goods in a week or 10 days."

General travel in town and from the farms is by horse, buggy or shanks mare, through dust or mud. The Laurens-Greenville road is to be completed in 1884. The Greenville Street Railway Co. has been organized, with Thomas C. Gower as president.

The difficulties of transporting harvest from farm to town make subsistence farming common, but the importance of cotton as a cash crop is rapidly converting the red hills to fields, of white, due largely to the development of phosphate mines near Charleston and the easy transport of phosphate fertilizer to Greenville via the Charleston and Western Carolina railway.

Before "The War" not a bag of cotton had been sold in Greenville but in the season 1879-1880 approximately 30,000 bags were sold in the Greenville market. Note Well: the reference is to "bags," not bales.

The textile industry is in its infancy hearabouts. Camperdown Mill is in operation at the head of the Reedy River falls, and Piedmont Manufacturing Company has offices in town. The mill itself, however, then the most modern cotton mill in the United States, is located at Garrison Shoals on the Saluda River, some 10 miles south of town.

The city boasts five newspapers: *The Enterprise and Mountaineer*, J. C. Bailey, editor; *The Baptist Courier*, James A. Hoyt, editor; *The Greenville Advertiser*, Bailey and Norryce, proprietors; *The Greenville Daily and Weekly News*, P. H. Reilly, proprietor, and *The Weekly Chronicle*, A. M. Howell, editor.

Let us walk up Main Street of this bustling overgrown village and stand at the Reedy River bridge, facing north. On our right, to the east is the Camperdown Mill; on the left, to the west is the factory of Cox and Markley, manufacturers of carriages and wagons. The lots near the river are among the traditional camping places for farmers and traders come to town.

As we walk up the hill toward Broad Street, on the west are the stores of Thomas Stein & Company, agricultural implements, and A. L. Herrin, groceries and provisions. On the east are J. T. Floyd, bootmaker, the T. J. McCarrell boarding house, Mrs. E. J. Stirling's grocery store, and George Heldriann's harness and saddle shop.

As we cross Broad Street and head toward the public square, we see on the west Mrs. E. Stone's boarding house and the Perry House, another boarding establishment. On the east is G. L. Glazener's drug store, and Ferguson & Miller groceries, provisions and fertilizer.

The courthouse stands at the west facing the old Record building a structure demolished in the 1920's to make way for the Chamber of Commerce building. Next to the Courthouse stands the Mansion House, the city's famed hostelry. It houses P. E. Suddeth's saloon and the office of Western Union. Across the street are the grocery stores of J. H. Houston, Mrs. P. Masler and C. A. Lengnick, all also featuring fruits and candies.

Then, on the east, come G. T. Swandale's drug store and T. B. Ferguson, dry goods and clothing, and buyer of cotton. T. H. Stall's dry goods store is at the southeast corner of Main and Avenue, which is the street we now know as McBee Avenue.

On the west, going north from the Mansion House, we find M. C. Hunt's dry goods and clothing store and the National Bank of Greenville. Then we see Hovey & Townes, dry goods, Abell & Morgan, shoe store, and William Beattie, dry goods, with Perry's Business College upstairs.

Crossing Avenue we come on the west to Wilkins, Williams & Company, agricultural implements, F. W. Poe & Company, clothiers and Lee & Taylor, groceries and provisions. Then we see Sloan Brothers drug store, W. H. Cory & Company, candy manufacturer, W. C. Humphreys, shoe store, and Vardry McBee, harness and saddles. Next there are J. A. Goodwin, groceries and provisions, Killian & Brothers, shoes, the Central Hotel, and T. W. David, dry goods, clothing, groceries and fertilizer. The Singer sewing machine agency, P. C.

Westmoreland & Company, drug store, and B. Wehrle, jewelry, now known as Hale's, Greenville's oldest retail store are next. (W. R. Hale who will buy the Wehrle store is now a clerk there, and will sell to Hewlett Sullivan, father of the Sullivan brothers who run the store today.) Lastly we see P. F. Farmer, clothing; J. C. Smith, wagons carriages, agricultural supplies; F. A. Walters' drug store; J. S. Broadway, photography and J. W. Norwood, dentist, upstairs.

On the east, going north from Avenue to Washington, we find the residence of William C. Cleveland, former mayor and now a member of the State House of Representatives. Then we see the buildings housing H. J. Felton, bookseller; J. G. Black, jewelry; W. Howell's butcher shop and marble works; and Mrs. C. Hager's grocery store. Next are J. M. Thompson, dentist; Dobbs & Golightly, stoves, tinware and china; Isaac Weil, dry goods and clothing; S. Brafman, clothier; Elford & Dargan, booksellers; and J. P. Walker's grocery. Then at the Washington corner is the Commercial Hotel including the offices of cotton buyers E. B. Dickson, W. C. Blackwood and W. A. Briggs.

Going north from Washington to Coffee we find on the west N. B. Freeman's billiard parlor and saloon, H. P. Johnson's ferrotype gallery and G. W. Rees' grocery. Then we see J. McPherson, baker; R. M. McClellan, jewelry; Burgiss & Gilreath, stoves, tinware, roofing and china; and S. M. Snider's jewelry store. Next are Mrs. K. M. Shodair's fruit and candy stand; J. Freel's restaurant and saloon; and H. G. Gilreath's grocery and provision store with cotton buyers upstairs - - Oats Brothers and E. C. Ferguson.

On the east side, going north in that block are A. S. Duncan, dry goods and groceries with W. M. Wheeler, photographer, and A. M. Hill, dentist, upstairs. Then come H. C. Marik, ten pins and saloon; J. M. Dickson, dry goods; A. J. Ross, stoves and tinware; Mark & Endel, dry goods and clothing; and S. Black, barber. Next are John Heeseman, china and glass; J. N. Poole's saloon; W. A. Barton, harness and saddles; H. W. Shumate, groceries; and Williams & Rutledge, music house. Lastly we see S. Weil, clothing; W. W. Goldsmith, jewelry; and

Mrs. M. A. Pearson, dressmaker.

On the southeast corner of Main and Coffee is almost the northern boundary of the commercial district. Going north from Coffee we find on the west only J. H. Goodlette's saloon and the area called Sandy Flat devoted principally to horse swapping and getting drunk.

On the east are Burgiss & Schapbach, butchers; J. A. Austin, groceries and provisions; J. F. Harrison, bootmaker; S. S. Gibbs, furniture and upholstery. Then, crossing North Street we see G. F. Moseley boarding house. Far to the north, at the site of present day McPherson Park is the Springwood tannery and all else is residential on Main Street.

Avenue, Washington and Coffee contain a number of business establishments. There is considerable development on South Main, Pendleton and Augusta with Furman University's old campus nearby. The College Place station on Augusta serves Greenville & Columbia Railway. Therefore, this area is a center for retailers, a hotel, and boarding house.

### **Nineteen Thirty (1930)**

Mussolini struggles in Italy. Hitler's push to power is gaining momentum; his Brown Shirts terrorize his opposition and soon he will be dictator of Germany. George V reigns over the twilight years of the British Empire, and the Prince of Wales falls off horses. Herbert Hoover sees prosperity "just around the corner" as the nation sinks even deeper into the Great Depression.

John Gardiner Richards of Kershaw County is governor of South Carolina, the first to hold office under the four-year term act. A. C. Mann is mayor of Greenville, whose population is 30,000 inside the city limits and 65,000 when the residential suburbs and the beltline of textile mills and their villages are included. Main Street is the bustling marketplace for farmers of a cotton-growing county and for workers in the cotton mills that have mushroomed in the Piedmont.

Greenville calls itself the Textile Center of the South. There

are 35 textile establishments employing 12,976 in the operation of 776,360 spindles and 20,316 looms. Other manufacturing firms employ 1,930. The City has four national banks and six building and loan associations. There are 32 passenger trains daily, eight bus lines and talk among the aviation-minded of regular air service, although most people discount the prospect of dirigibles being moored to the top of the Woodside building.

We stand again at the River bridge to inspect the changes of fifty years. Camperdown Mill is still on our right, but the once-sparking Reedy River is now heavily polluted, its stench almost unbearable in hot weather. To our left is the C. F. Sauer plant making mayonnaise by Mrs. Duke's recipe.

Walking toward Broad Street on our left, the west, are Manufacturers Sales Company, electrical suppliers; Aiton-Chewning seed store; Scurry & Nixon, auto supplies; J. F. Berry Motor Company; Scott Auto Paint Shop; and F. B. Choen, dress manufacturer. Then after are Markley alley, the Hotel Nokassa, the Greenville Showcase & Fixture Company; Charles Switzer, clothing store. Next are Cauble Street, the Furniture Exchange, the Reclaim Furniture Company, the Coney Island Lunch and the Novelty, men's furnishings. Southeastern Optical Company is on the ground floor of the Southeastern Life building, the home office of Southeastern Life Insurance Company which will be absorbed in a few years by Liberty Life Insurance Company.

On the east in that block are Hillhouse-Bishop Tire Company, Auto Service Company, Auto Top Company, a vacant store, and Daniel Battery Company. Next are the Palmetto Engraving Company, the printing plant of Provence, Jarrard & Martin, the News building including Stone's drug store on the corner with cotton men and lawyers over the drug store. Crossing Broad and walking toward Court Street, we have on the west the U. S. Post Office building that will become City Hall in half a dozen years and the Masonic Temple with its scores of offices for lawyers, insurance agents and manufacturer's representatives.

On the east are the P. O. Lunch; Martin's Dry Goods, with

attorneys, Martin & Bolt upstairs; the Great A & P Tea Company, groceries and Greenville Meat Market. Then we see the Central Cafe, J. E. Serrine Company, engineers; Rogers grocery store; Jones Furniture Company; and upstairs C. G. Wyche, attorney. The Blue Building was inset at the Court Street corner.

The divisions of Court Street flank the Greenville County Court House on the west and on the east. Where the Record building once stood, is the Chamber of Commerce building, two rooms and a hallway wide, housing many offices and the burgeoning Liberty Life Insurance Company. It will be known later as the Liberty Life building, then the Insurance building, now as the North Greenville College building.

Continuing north from Court to McBee, on the west is Greenville's pride, the Poinsett Hotel, built in the mid-twenties through subscription to its stock as a community project. Through the 1950's it will be known as one of the best small hotels in the country. Its ground floor houses Lewis Printing Company, A. H. Shade Optical Company, Harper Brothers office supplies; and attorneys W. D. Workman, L. F. Simpson, Morgan & Cothran. Then come the Poinsett Shoe Shine parlor, the Greenvillian restaurant, the Hillsboro Hotel, Hartzog's drug store, a vacancy, Poe Piping & Heating Company, Poe hardware & Supply Company, the Boy's Shop, Belk-Simpson Company, department store, and on the corner the First National Bank.

From Court to McBee on the east are the Palmetto building offices; Carpenter Brothers, drug store; the Greenville Piggly Wiggly, groceries; and Busbee-Southern Furniture Company, with the Nite Owl Club upstairs. Next are Smith's Shoe Works; Jacobi & Schwartz, tailors; Southern Public Utilities Company, early name for the Duke Power company; Maxwell Brothers & Quinn, furniture; Dixie Shoe Store; American Woolen Mills clothing store; and Haverty's furniture store at the corner.

In the block from McBee to Washington on the west are Piedmont Shoe Company; a vacancy; City Sandwich Shop with, upstairs, C. B. Allen & Company, loans; and the offices



of Dr. J. M. Chapman and Dr. H. K. Johnson. Then come the Sloan Brothers drug store; M. H. Gorman, men's furnishings; Stewart-Merritt clothing store; the Lewis Store, credit clothing; W. H. Houston & Brother, booksellers; and C. F. Lagerholm, tailor. Next are the Miller-Jones shoe store and Hollywood Hat Shop with, upstairs, George Davis, electrical contractors and Gilfillan & Houston, insurance and real estate. Then are Efird's department store; Patton, Tilman & Bruce shoe store; the Glendale Hat Shop. Then the Mauldin building on the corner with Cowan Brothers Drug Company and the Savoy candy store on the ground floor and dentists, photographers, loan offices and the meeting rooms of fraternal orders on the upper floors.

On the east in that block, going north are W. A. Seybt & Company, books, and F. W. Woolworth Company on the ground floor of the Cleveland building, which houses on upper floors the Letter Shop, the Bradstreet Company, the Jordan Company, contractors, and F. S. Davenport's insurance office. The top floor is a dance hall and meeting room. Then come Modern Ready To Wear; Louis Fayonsky dry goods; Trivers Clothes with, upstairs, Dalton & Neves, civil engineers; J. H. Orr photographer; C. H. Riddle, picture frames; Thom McAn, shoes; and the Merit Shoe Company. The Woodside Building, Greenville's skyscraper, stands next, home of the People's State Bank and scores of offices. Then come Ligon's haberdashery; Uncle Sol's Pawn Shop; the National Clothing Store; the Newark Shoe Store; the People's Store, credit clothiers; the New York Shoe Shine parlor; and, on the corner, Gopen's Cigar Store.

Going north from Washington to Coffee on the west are Gross Millinery, Cinderella Slipper Salon, Hale's Jewelers, and L. W. Brock, optometrist. Then is J. O. Jones Company, men's clothier, and predecessor of the Heyward Mahon Company. Next are Mangle's, S. H. Kress & Company, Roxe Boot Shop, D. B. Eckstrom, tailor and William Ornduff, dry goods. The Bruce & Doster drug store is next with, upstairs, Groce & Groce real estate and Dr. Anthony White.

Across the street going north are Moskins Credit Company, clothing; Bolt's Drug Store; Maxwell Clothes Shop; Hecklin's

Sample Shoe Store; Askin's; clothiers; a vacancy; and Kingoff Brothers, jewelers. The Wilfred cafeteria, with the American Legion club room upstairs is next. Then come J. C. Burns & Company department store and Bloom's department store.

From Coffee to North Street we find on the west W. T. Grant department store with, upstairs, L. L. Roper, dentist; the Anthony insurance agency; W. D. & Paul Browning, insurance; Rush brothers real estate and Draughon's Business College. Then comes the Vogue, ladies wear; Meyers-Arnold Company, department store; Albert T. Vaughan, jewelers; the Greenville Pharmacy; the Lerner Shops, ladies wear; and Sullivan-Freeman Hardware Company. Then is Keith's Inc. ladies wear which will become Ivey-Keith Company, then Ivey's, then disappear from the downtown scene.

On the east side of the Coffee-North block are Martin-Hawkins Furniture Company; Saul's Ready-To-Wear; the Bijou Theater; Benchoff's ladies wear; the Piggly Wiggly; the Blue Bird Ice Cream Store No. 6; R. A. Brown Optical Company and the Hole In The Wall shoe store. Then come the Jitney Jungle grocery; the C. D. Kenny Company, coffee store; Gentry's bakery; Greenville Cut Rate Shoe Shop; Reeves & Burford, barbers; Pete's No. 2, home of mouth-watering hot dogs for a nickel and the Egyptian Theater.

From North to College on the west are Armstrong's pharmacy; Smithwick jewelers; Kayser & Long, ladies wear; Virginia Dare Dress Shops; the Ladies Shoppe; W. H. Keese & Company, jewelers; Eckerd's drugs. Then come the residence of Mrs. H. D. Smith, Montgoery Ward and League's where the exciting new radios could be bought; W. M. Miller, jeweler; a vacancy; the Pine Tree Gift Shop; Rivoli Theater; Craig-Rush Furniture Company; O'Neill-Williams Company sporting goods; the Little Pep Sandwich Shop and the Carolina Service Station.

On the east side of the North-College block are on the ground floor of the Finlay building, Batson's Ladies Wear; the Ideal Correspondence School; the Greenville Flower Shoppe and R. L. R. Bentz, home furnishings. Upstairs are the offices of T. M.

Davis and R. G. Wilkinson, physicians; Table Rock Laboratories; Morris-McKoy Building Company; I. W. Brown, dentist; R. G. Dun & Company and the LaVogue Beauty Shop.

Then come Mather-James furniture; Cohen's department store; Majestic Rooms, Majestic soda fountain and Majestic Theater. Next are the Toastee Sandwich Shop, Singer Sewing Machine Company and with entrance next to Toastee, the Greenville Public Library with the Art Gift Shop in the arcade leading to the library. Upstairs are the offices of Dr. Will Fewell, Dr. John Fewell, Dr. J. R. Simmons, dentist; Dr. T. B. Reeves; Dr. L. W. Boggs, Dr. T. G. Goldsmith, Dr. J. D. Guess, Dr. W. F. Ashmore, Dr. J. L. Sanders and Dr. Fletcher Jordan.

Then we see the Raysor Floral Company and Cabaniss-Gardner Company, ladies apparel with, upstairs, Dr. C. N. Wyatt, Dr. Hugh P. Smith and the Murray laboratory. Finally there are the Ottaray Drug Store, Pete's Fruit Store and Sears Roebuck & Company. Across Oak Street is the stately Ottaray Hotel with rocking chairs on the veranda, then the Carolina Theater, the studio of photographer W. P. Dowling and finally the Mackey Mortuary at the corner of Main and Elford.

### **Nineteen Eighty (1980)**

Another 50 years pass, and we stand again at the River bridge. To our right Camperdown Mill is long gone; on its site stands the Citizens & Southern National Bank building. Beyond we see the viaduct carrying Camperdown Way over the Reedy River. To our left, former factories stare with broken-window eyes from the river's banks.

We walk north, seeing to the west a vacant building; then Allen-Seacord's heating/ventilating establishment; the office of Roy M. Gullick, realtor; Reedy River Antiques; vacant building; vacant building; Advanced Auto Painting. Then come Markley alley; the vacant McPherson building, then parking lots to the corner of Broad. The Southeastern Life building has been demolished. To the east we see H. & R. Tire Inc., a vacant store, Riddle's frame shop, the remains of a service station and

the new Greenville News building.

From Broad to Court we find on the west the City Hall plaza, occupying all frontage in the block except the building at Court street of Equity Life and Annuity Company. The new City Hall rises where Masonic Temple stood. On the east side of the block are parking lots, the Golden Cue billiard parlor and Cancellation Shoe Mart. The old Court House building is used for Family Court, and the former Chamber of Commerce building houses a branch of North Greenville College.

From Court to McBee we find on the west the Poinsett Hotel, its glory gone, now a residential hotel also housing E. Roy Stone, realtor, and Drake's florist. Then come Security Finance Company, the Bruce & Doster drug store, the vacant vastness of Belk-Simpson department store, departed to the malls, and First National Bank of South Carolina. On the east are Carpenter Brothers drug store, a vacant building, a parking lot, Kimbrell furniture Company, a parking lot and drive-in for First national Bank and a vacant building at the corner.

From McBee to Washington are on the west Colonial Finance Company, vacant store, Chicago High Fashions, Kingoff's jewelers, vacant store, Maxwell furniture store, National Shirt & Hat Shop, vacant store, Tinsley Jewelers Manufacturing, the Dollar Store, Hale's jewelers, vacant store, the Soul Train, Kelley's Clock Shop and Binaco of New York, clothing. On the east in that block are the Department of Social Services, occupying the former Kress premises and the South Carolina National bank and office building, where the Woodside building stood. Next are the Korn Kettle, the K Wig Fashions, Main Street Pharmacy and Men's Brand Name Shoes at the corner.

From Washington to Coffee on the west are F. W. Woolworth's on the corner, temporary offices of Prime Contracting Company, and four vacant stores. The corner of former West Coffee Street has been transformed into a mall fronting the Banker's Trust building. On the east are temporary quarters for Daniel International Corporation, engineers, the former J. C. Penney store building; Sven's Togs; Jean West,

clothing; Rey's jewelers; and Bob's Men's Shop, in process of going out of business.

From Coffee to North on the west are the vacant building where W. T. Grant once operated; another vacant store; the People's Market in the former quarters of Meyers-Arnold department store; a Miracle Hill shop; the Eleanor Shop; then three vacant stores before we reach Heyward Mahon Company, men's clothiers, at the corner. On the east, the building at the northeast corner is vacant; then come DJ's Robes; two vacant stores; the Sparr Store; two vacant stores; Household Finance Corporation; McDonald's Men's Shop; the Red Baron restaurant. Then come the Kiddie Korner, the Pen Shop, Tanner's L'il Orange drink stand, a vacant store, and Anderson Stamp and Engraving, a firm just moved to Main Street.

From North to College on the west are Ayers Leather Shop, Smithwick Jewelers, Gregory's Boutique, the Nettle Creek Shop, Volume III book store, Christian Science Reading Room, a vacant store, O'Neill-Williams sporting goods, Bride's World and Formal Shop, Cecil's Shoe Repair, the closed Fox Theater, Mitchell's Mill cafe, a parking lot, Hammond-Brown-Jennings furniture store, the Open Book, the Shops of Danice and Sedran Furs.

Across the street is Finlay Square, new name for the former quarters of Ivey's department store, moved to a mall. Finlay Square houses The Standard, women's clothes; Ye Olde Sandwich Shoppe; and the office of the Hyatt-Regency Hotel which is under construction in Greenville Commons, the convention center being built in the remainder of the block. Towering over the scene at Main and College is the Daniel building whose construction in 1964-65 initiated the revival of a deteriorating downtown.

Main Street from 1880 to 1980 mirrored the transformation of a farmers' market town into a major one-industry city, then into a metropolitan area recognized around the globe as the Textile Center of the World but notable for not being dominated by the textile industry. The 1880 town of 6,153 souls is now (in 1980) the heart of a metropolitan population of

562,179 in the urbanized counties of Pickens, Greenville and Spartanburg. Greenville City's population is 58,190 and Greenville County's 286,370.

Cotton gins once dotted all the county's townships; all are gone. Plants manufacturing synthetic fibers now produce more fiber than we ever plucked from the county's cotton fields. Now truck farms, orchards pasture, soy bean fields, and pulpwood tree farms fill the countryside.

By the 1960's Greenville laid undisputed claim to the title of Textile Center of the World, because of its mills, its heavy concentration of plants producing textile machinery and accessories, and because of the international textile machinery expositions held regularly in its new Textile Hall. But community leadership had rightfully feared dependence on one industry, had worked for diversification and by 1980 other industries abounded, even though textiles remain dominant. The story is best told by the names of companies constructing plants in Greenville area in 1980: Exxon Materials Division, Reliance Electric, Bausch & Lomb, American Pipe and Plastics, National Cash Register, Cincinnati Milacron, Simonds Cutting Tools, Owens-Corning and Hart-Graphics.

Through the 19th century and the early decades of the 20th century nearly all retail establishments were locally owned. By 1930 chain stores had begun their invasion of the Main Streets of America. Chains were dominant by 1980, but were located mostly in the shopping strips, the shopping centers or the malls that had replaced Main Street as the center of retailing.

Residences were common on the Main Street of 1880. Even in 1930 there were residences on Main Street and homes predominated within two blocks of Main Street. In the 1960's and 1970's residences virtually disappeared from the entire downtown area. This trend was being reversed in 1980; there is a distinct move toward downtown living.

What major change is in prospect for Greenville in the next 50 years? Some evidence suggests that community leadership again will be successful in guiding change from a manufacturing

economy to one in which service business will hold at least equal rank.

Examples of this evidence are:

- \* the dramatic growth of health services, as Greenville General Hospital has been transformed into the Greenville Hospital System.
- \* the concentration of engineers, engineering companies and construction firms capable of handling major projects. The classified ads of *The Greenville News* give regular notice of this concentration.
- \* the growth of advertising agencies and of specialty firms to serve them.
- \* the growing number of specialists in international trade, in banking and other services, and the establishment of the Customs Port of Entry and the foreign Trade Zone. Business is already sufficient to support four customs brokers.

For those discouraged by the number of vacancies on Main Street, the best antidote is an aerial survey of downtown, to see the startling conformity of actuality to the plans developed in the 1960's. Most of this development has been off of Main Street so that its overall impact is not always realized. A bird could see that demolition of every vacant structure on Main Street would create parking lots hardly able to accommodate present needs. The bird would see too that business and development stretch in every direction from the banks of the Reedy.

**A BRIEF, HIGHLIGHT HISTORY  
of  
THE GREENVILLE HOSPITAL SYSTEM**

**Dave Partridge**

The beginnings of what we know today as the Greenville Hospital System have their roots in the Greenville of the mid 1880's. With its healthy springs and mountain-cooled climate, Greenville was an upcountry resort community, a place to which the rich people of the Lowcountry retreated during the sweltering days of summer along the coast.

But Greenville was also rather primitive. The railroad did not arrive until the 1850's. Roads were few and muddy. Services were minimal. There was no hospital. Small clinics opened for a while and then closed.

The first civilian hospital in Greenville opened in 1872. Fifty-two year old Dr. George Trescott and twenty-five year old Dr. James M. McClanahan, a recent graduate of the South Carolina Medical College, started what they called The Greenville Infirmary over Dr. Baylis Earle's drugstore at Main and Coffee Streets. It was reasonably successful but closed after just a year when Dr. McClanahan decided to "move to the country." In the years following there would be an occasional doctor's infirmary in business; but it would be a long time before a community hospital would open its doors in Greenville.

By the mid-1890's, Greenville was welcoming a new industry, textiles. Enterprising South Carolina business executives were investing in textiles. In 1885, the F. W. Poe Manufacturing Company built a plant with 10,000 spindles. Business was so good that 5,000 more spindles were added within two years. During the next seven years, between 1895 and 1902, several large textile mills were built. Greenville was growing; but there was still no community hospital.

In 1895 several cases of typhoid fever were reported in the city. Two itinerant workmen contracted the dread disease and



had to be cared for in the boarding houses where they lived. One of them died. Their plight raised public concerns. Greenvillians feared an epidemic. Rowena Lodge of the Knights of Pythias started a drive for a hospital, asking every organization in the city to appoint a delegate to a central committee. In December of 1895, the editor of the *Greenville Mountaineer* declared, "A charity that has become an absolute necessity is a city hospital with a casualty ward." That committee of citizens met on February 5, 1896. At that meeting, the Greenville Hospital Association was formed with George W. Sirrine as president. Just two months later, a group of prominent women met and formed The Ladies' Auxiliary Board of the Hospital Association. At their first meeting on March 18, 1896, Mrs. E. B. L. Taylor was elected President, Mrs. J. L. Orr, Vice-president, and Mrs. J. C. Woodside, Secretary-treasurer.

The ladies immediately began fundraising. A festival on the lawn of Central Public School raised \$40. A special women's edition of *The Greenville News* sold 2500 copies and cleared \$512. Despite these successes, however, the minutes of those ladies' auxiliary meetings reveal how difficult was the effort to enlist public commitment for a new hospital. Even the auxiliary members themselves frequently had difficulty attending meetings. Greenville streets were still unpaved in the 1890's and rainy days would turn the red clay streets into quagmires. Many a meeting was recorded in the minutes with the simple statement "So few, no business" (October 27, 1896), "Very few members present and very little business transacted" (March 2, 1897). Yet there were high points like the bazaar held in November 1896 which netted \$602.

In the fall of 1896, the ladies turned down their first offer for a hospital property. They had been offered the Christ Church Home property; but they regarded the price as too high and the property "not useable for hospital purposes."

By the end of the decade, The Ladies Auxiliary had raised \$2,238.26. Nevertheless, Dr. Curran Earle told the group he "did not think it practical for us to begin work on our hospital without a much larger sum than we have on hand at present." Dr. Earle's opinion was based on experience. He knew

something about the cost of running a hospital. For several years, he and his father, Dr. Thomas T. Earle, and a cousin, Dr. Joseph Earle, operated the Earle Sanitorium.

At the October 22, 1900 meeting of The Ladies' Auxiliary, President Mrs. C. F. Dill announced that "the Doctors Earle in charge of the Sanitorium have offered us one ward to accommodate two charity patients for \$10 a week." The ladies approved the offer. It wasn't until the November meeting that the ladies realized that the doctors' offer had been misunderstood. The offer was one charity patient for \$10 a week. If an extra bed were needed for a second patient in the room, the Earles would charge an extra \$8. The ladies signed a deal for a four month trial period. They had already raised \$200 to help underwrite the arrangement.

While the ladies worked hard and proved to be innovative and successful money raisers, the men of the Hospital Association had not raised much and were not effective. Realizing that they were an Auxiliary to a virtually inoperative association, the ladies wrote a new constitution, dropped the word "Auxiliary" and recognized themselves as "The Women's Hospital Board of Greenville." The twenty-four women represented many different churches. They set their annual dues at twenty-five cents and elected Mrs. C. F. Dill as president, Mrs. J. F. Mackey as vice-president, Mrs. Kate Sloan as secretary and Mrs. John T. Woodside as treasurer.

In April 1901, the Ladies' Board cancelled its short-lived agreement with the Doctors Earle and turned their attention to what they called "outdoor relief work." They worked with churches, drugstores, and grocery stores to provide medicine and food to needy people. They raised money through rummage sales, bazaars, teas, festivals, subscriptions, doll shows, lectures, an opera performance and personal donations.

By the spring of 1905, momentum toward establishing a hospital was picking up. The Ladies' Board had \$4000 in the bank and several physicians had pledged their support for the building of a hospital if a lot could be donated or if there were guarantees "from parties in the city that money would be

furnished to run the hospital."

When next they met in the fall, the ladies looked at a lot in Spring Park (now McPherson Park) which they considered "quite suitable" for a hospital site. So twelve ladies met at Mrs. Dill's house and signed a petition asking the city to donate the Spring Park lot. However, when they appeared before the city council in November of 1905, "there seemed to be such opposition from the residents of Main Street, it was proposed that the matter be dropped." Thereafter, a committee of men from the hospital association board met with the objectors and the city council but no solution could be reached. The Spring Park idea never developed.

During the next two or three years there were occasionally small fund raisers but the movement to establish a hospital lost momentum. In the meantime, a Charity Aid Society was established in 1909 and the ladies' "outdoor relief work" was turned over to that new group. The Society petitioned city council for an appropriation to establish an Emergency Hospital in the city to care for charity patients. The request was granted and the hospital opened in 1910 in rooms at the Salvation Army Citadel on East Broad Street. The Society paid the nurses' salaries and other costs and the Salvation Army provided food and heat. There were two 3-bed wards, an operating room, a living area for nurses, and a clinic for out-patients.

Meanwhile, three physicians, Doctor Adams Hyne, Doctor J. R. Rutledge, and Doctor L. G. Corbett, had sold \$15,000 worth of stock and had opened their private sanatorium in a building which Doctor Corbett owned on Arlington Avenue between Memminger and Mallard Streets. The physicians treated alcoholics and people with nervous and mental disorders. But the sanatorium struggled, and by January 1911, the doctors were ready to sell. After several months of negotiation, the ladies agreed to use the \$4000 which they had raised as a down payment if the men of the hospital association board would agree to raise \$16,000 to meet the asking price of \$20,000.

The Corbett home was renovated. The Emergency Hospital

on East Broad Street and its furnishings were moved to Corbett. On January 10, 1912, the new public hospital opened with eighty-four beds. The job of planning for and opening Greenville's first public hospital had taken sixteen years.

The new City Hospital sat amidst one of the most picturesque parts of Greenville. Some of the city's leading citizens lived in the neighborhood in gracious, old colonial and Victorian-era homes. Pendleton and other streets and avenues in the area were lined with majestic oaks and elms. Many of the houses had attractive private gardens.

One of the most impressive homes was the red-brick columned mansion of Martin F. Ansel. Mr. Ansel served as first chairman of the new hospital's Board of Governors which was composed of members from both the hospital association and the women's hospital board. The other original members of the hospital board were George W. Quick, Charles F. Hard, W. A. Jarrott, Milton G. Smith, Mrs. C. F. Dill, Mrs. J. T. Woodside, Mrs. Lewis W. Parker, Mrs. John Slattery, Mrs. Mary Carey and Mrs. Charles F. Hard. A Miss Larney is listed as the first Superintendent of the Hospital. Although Miss Laura Brown took over shortly after the hospital opened and stayed until 1914 when Miss Alice Agnew began a three year term as superintendent.

In its first full month, City Hospital received forty-six patients and discharged forty-one. Within eight months business had picked up to the point that the September 3 edition of the newspaper reported "August was a very busy month at the new City Hospital. Many were obliged to be turned away."

Records indicate that the first nursing student was accepted on January 13, 1912, just three days after the hospital opened. Known officially at first as the Greenville City Hospital Training School for nurses, the school that first year accepted twelve students. Only four graduated. The school offered a three year course but students who had had training in other schools of nursing were granted credit for the time spent in those schools. The first graduates to receive their full three years of training at Greenville City Hospital were Jessie Geer and

Myra Mary Young who graduated in October of 1915.

The class of 1916 had a special privilege. Those four nurses were the object of the school's first commencement program held in Greenville's famous Opera House at Laurens and Coffee Streets. The class motto was "Do and be silent."

In 1917, the city of Greenville bought the Hospital and within four years had added a building which increased bed capacity to 125 and moved the main entrance to Memminger Street.

In early 1914 a decision was made which greatly helped the nursing school and the hospital. On January 28, many of the ladies who had led the campaign for establishing the hospital met and "decided to form an 'auxiliary to the hospital board'" which would meet the first Tuesday of every month. They decided to call the auxiliary "The Hospital Aid Society." The Society found plenty of work to do in helping both the hospital and the nursing school.

The lack of social life was a frequent complaint of nursing students in those days. They worked long hours but they needed some relaxation, some fun time too. It was a complaint not lost on the ladies of the new Society. So the ladies bought the students nurses tickets "to the morning picture shows" and generally helped to make life as comfortable and pleasant as possible for the students. The Society also led the effort to build a nurses' residence on a lot next to the City Hospital.

The Volunteer ladies not only led the effort to establish the nurses' residence but also worked hard to help the nursing school students improve and expand their social lives. They even organized and chaperoned dances. But a note in the minutes for The Hospital Aid Society for the October 5, 1920 meeting indicates some of the ladies were not pleased with what they saw at the dances: "The manner of dancing of certain young ladies present at the last dance was discussed and it was decided that Miss Webster (the new superintendent) should tell those girls that the ladies of the board disapproved of their way of dancing and if they attend another dance, their objectionable manner must be changed." And apparently graduate nurses were

perceived by some as being a bad influence on the pupil nurses. A note in the minutes of the December 7, 1920 meeting indicated that the ladies of the Hospital Society Board sent this message to the Board of Governors: "The Women's Board thinks the influence of the graduate nurses in this building (the nurses' residence) is not best for the pupil nurses and recommends that the nurses' home be reserved for the pupil nurses and the officers of the hospital."

During the 1930's and '40's there were two people who were the most influential in the life of the Hospital. One was an administrator, the other a board member. The Board member was Roger Huntington, co-owner of Huntington and Guerry Electrical Contractors, who served as chairman from 1929 to 1939. Years later, Mr. Huntington was to have had a long term nursing home named after him when it was built next to Allen Bennett Memorial Hospital.

The Administrator who led the Hospital through years of growth during the 1930's and the early 1940's was Byrd B. Holmes. Mrs. Holmes had come to Greenville from her native Cape Girardeau, Missouri. As Miss Byrd Boehringer, she was hired as the administrator of Shriners Hospital. However, two years later she married well-known Greenvillian Uncle Johnny Holmes who was the chairman of the Shriners Hospital board. Since she was married to the Chairman, she could no longer be the Administrator so she resigned and on July 15, 1930, as Byrd Holmes, became the administrator of City Hospital. There were several expansions during her thirteen years as administrator, years in which the hospital grew from 125 to 343 beds and changed its name from City Hospital to Greenville General Hospital. The Sims Wing was built in 1935. A 4-floor surgical wing was constructed in 1938 along with an addition to the Nurses Residence. In 1940, the Sirrine Ward was added. Two more floors were added to the rear of the annex in 1944; but by that time Mrs. Holmes had left, and the new administrator was Jacque Norman, the former administrator of Spartanburg General Hospital.

Mr. Norman faced new challenges. Greenville was growing, and Greenville General Hospital's facilities were being

overtaxed. In the fall of 1945, forty leading citizens toured the hospital and discussed the need for more space. A five member Citizen's Committee was appointed to study hospital needs and methods of financing an expansion. The members of that committee were R. E. Henry, R. W. Arrington, Ernest Patton, Roger Peace, and Fred Symmes. Dean Rainey was appointed the attorney for the group. The Committee worked for eighteen months before making its recommendation: a joint city/county hospital. However, the city and county could not agree on a plan, so state legislation was proposed and passed in 1947 - Act 432 - creating a new seven member board which would run the Hospital. Three members were appointed from the county, three from the city, and one was an at-large member. The trustees elected their own chairman. The new Board immediately began working on plans for a major expansion to Greenville General Hospital. Construction began in 1949 when P. C. Gregory took over as board chairman from Roger Huntington and as Frank Haythorn replaced Jacque Norman as administrator. The major expansion project lasted until 1953 and saw the building of a laundry, an energy plant, and several new floors and wings of Greenville General. By the time the program ended in the fall of 1953, the hospital had a new front entrance - on Mallard Street and a total of 620 beds.

The years of the expansion project also included some significant changes in Administration. In 1952, Frank Haythorn was replaced as head of the hospital staff by Peter B. Terenzio, a Yale educated lawyer and hospital administrator who was coaxed to Greenville from Roosevelt in New York City by board chairman P. C. Gregory and vice-chairman Gordon McCabe. Terenzio came to Greenville in November of 1952 but stayed only ten months because of an offer to take over as head of Roosevelt Hospital in New York. However, during those ten months, Terenzio made a major decision which had long lasting effects. He hired a thirty-six year old former assistant administrator from Roosevelt Hospital by the name of Robert E. Toomey. Toomey was a graduate of Harvard, held graduate degrees from Boston University and Columbia University and was a former teacher. He had been director of what amounted to a small hospital system in rural New York State. So when Terenzio left suddenly in the fall of 1953, Bob Toomey was

appointed to take his place and he became the visionary of the multi-hospital system which was developed during the 1950's, '60's and 70's. In turn, Toomey searched for and found at Duke University a good assistant administrator: Jack Skarupa, a graduate of the University of Connecticut, who became Hospital System President in 1978.

The new board of trustees had begun to meet its challenge of providing hospital services for all the people of Greenville County. Even in the midst of its 5 million dollar expansion program at Greenville General, the board began to hear requests from other parts of the county.

Greer was growing and citizens wanted a hospital. So Allen Bennett Hospital was built and opened in 1952 on land given by Mr. and Mrs. B. A. Bennett in memory of their son. Doctor Allen Bennett had lost his life during World War II when the destroyer on which he was serving as surgeon was torpedoed off the Philippines. That hospital was built for \$500,000. It has been added to several times and is now in the midst of a rebuilding and expansion project that will convert it into a seventy bed all private room hospital.

The early 60's witnessed more growth and expansion. A new emergency room and more clinic space was provided at Greenville General Hospital and in the growing southeastern part of the County, Hillcrest Hospital was built in Simpsonville in 1963.

By the mid-1960's major decisions were being faced again concerning growth. The Board had to decide whether to expand further the Greenville General Hospital facilities or look for another location. A design was proposed that would have expanded the property on Mallard Street and converted that location into a multi-building complex. However, when all of the proposals were considered, the Board decided to look for another location. It considered several sites and explored seriously one on Pelham Road on the city's Eastside. However, the Federal Aviation Administration said 'no' to the building of any hospital on that site because property was in the airport's flight pattern. The Board was also working under a restriction



imposed by the 1947 legislation which mandated that the site must be within the city or at a location which could be annexed to the city. That is why on June 28, 1966, Chairman J. I. Smith announced that the Board of Trustees had purchased property on Grove Road for \$715,443.

In the 1970's and '80's, the Hospital System improved and enlarged its facilities and expanded its services to become a truly regional medical center. In the early 1970's, the System began developing its 12-acre Grove Road site which the board had bought in 1966. In 1971, Marshall I. Pickens Hospital was the first building on the site offering to the Upstate its first psychiatric facility. Greenville Memorial Hospital opened a year later. Then came the Cancer Treatment Center, Out-Patient Clinics, and Roger Peace Rehabilitation Hospital. In the meantime, the System built North Greenville Hospital at Travelers Rest to meet the needs of those in northern Greenville County.

Communities grow, demands change, and healthcare needs adjust. Technology improved, increasing diagnostic and treatment capabilities. Insurance funding pushed doctors and hospitals toward more out-patient treatment. More procedures were developed for more maladies. The System had to keep pace. Doctors and patients grew weary of older facilities. They demanded newer, more convenient and efficient buildings. In 1982 and '83, the venerable, old Greenville General Hospital was phased out as an acute care institution and replaced by an enlarged Greenville Memorial Hospital. Greenville General remained but in a new role as a facility for administrative support services and for special programs such as Medical Weight Management, Pain Therapy, and Medical Day Care. Some of it was also rented to the Veteran's Administration and other organizations.

In the meantime North Greenville Hospital was converted from a general hospital to a successful Alcohol and Drug Treatment Center and the Grove Road complex continued to broaden its scope of services. By the late 1980's Greenville Memorial housed such sophisticated machines as lithotripters and magnetic resonance imaging and lasers. Its emergency room

had been designated a regional trauma center. The Cancer Treatment Center had been doubled in size. The Shriners were building their new hospital on the complex and even a Ronald McDonald House was added to care for the parents of hospitalized children in the Children's Hospital at Greenville Memorial. The Grove Road complex had legitimately been dubbed The Greenville Memorial Medical Center.

In the eight decades since the first hospital opened in 1912, Greenville had made up for lost time in its hospital growth. That small, simple hospital on Arlington Avenue had evolved into a regional medical center on a par with the best in the southeast. In the process it had become not only an important network of healthcare facilities and services but also a major business force providing the community with more than five thousand jobs and pumping millions of dollars into the economy.

The eighty-four beds of 1912 had grown to more than twelve hundred beds in 1989. The simplicity of 1912 had developed into the sophistication of 1989 as the Hospital System board and staff worked on a new plan of expansion designed to prepare the System not only for a new decade but a new century.

#### **Extra Note**

It is interesting to note the Greenville Hospital System is self-supporting operationally. That is a fact that many county residents do not realize. During the 1970's and '80's a small tax levy retired debt service on County general obligation bonds which had been sold to pay for construction of the original Greenville Memorial Hospital. Since then, virtually all construction has been paid for through the issuance of revenue bonds with some help from federal government funding and from other special sources. However, the day-to-day operations of the System's facilities have been underwritten by patient revenues.

## THE MAXWELLS, A PIONEER GREENVILLE FAMILY

### A. Charles Cannon

It only became possible for Europeans to settle the area of Upper South Carolina now covered by Greenville, Anderson, Pickens and Oconee Counties after Spring 1777, the date the Cherokee Indians ceded this territory to South Carolina by the Treaty of Dewit's Corner.<sup>1</sup> But, of course, at that particular moment in history very few people had heart or energy for settling anywhere since we were still in the midst of the great struggle for independence which did not conclude until 1783. It is true that some Indian traders and a half dozen other settlers lived in the area while it still belonged to the Cherokees, and notable among those was Richard Pearis who seems to have arrived in 1765 and had the Greenville concession. But they were few indeed.

Before the end of the Revolution European families lived in fairly large numbers in Abbeville District to the South and in Spartan District to the East, but not in Greenville. All that changed when the war ended and the state opened a land office (at Pendleton) on May 21, 1784, to begin the process of distributing the former Cherokee lands to prospective settlers. Many of those who took this land had formerly lived East and South in Spartan and Abbeville districts. And many of these were soldiers of the Revolution, especially militia officers and men to whom the State owed salaries for their wartime service. But the state was penniless, could not pay its bills, and offered land grants in exchange for those debts. Many took up that offer, and others from neighboring states bought land for cash, as did wealthy land prospectors from the low country.

### PIONEER SETTLER

Those who came and settled, and then became the leaders who created the structure, organization, legal system and ethos of Greenville County were to a great extent former officers of the Army. They had fought a long hard war and prevailed. They were accustomed to making decisions, taking command and creating order out of chaos. They also knew how to eat lean,

live in bivouac out in the woods, sleep with one eye open, and get along without the conveniences of civilization. They were well prepared to be pioneer settlers in a virgin land.

Among these was Robert Maxwell, the subject of this paper, whose first land grants are dated May 21, 1784, the very day the land office opened. He had fought throughout the war as a captain of militia, usually under General (then Colonel) Robert Anderson and General Andrew Pickens. His land was granted under a warrant from John Thomas, Commissioner of Locations for Ninety-Six District, surveyed in May and June by John Bowie, and recorded July 1, 1784, 840 acres in the area called the Golden Grove, on Grove Creek, which runs into the Saluda River, about 15 miles south of town off the Augusta Road at Ware Place.<sup>1</sup>

Greenville, of course, did not exist then, not even the county, which was created two years later, March 22, 1786.<sup>2</sup> Everything was just a vast empty space and ruined Cherokee villages. But Robert Maxwell was an adventurer and pioneer at heart. He came to his new land and established his homestead which he called "The Grove," built a very large log house, got himself some slaves, cleared and developed his plantation, and lived there the rest of his life. More recently the Maxwell Plantation has been known as the Lenhardt Place.

In many ways he is typical of those who settled our area. He was the oldest child of a Scotch-Irish Family who had come to South Carolina from Northern Ireland in 1765, when he was twelve years old.<sup>4</sup> In Britain the Scotch-Irish are called Ulster Scots. His parents, John and Jane Maxwell, settled on 350 acres of bounty lands in Abbeville District at Long Canes, near Donalds and raised a family of ten children, eight sons and two daughters. The Andersons, also Scotch-Irish, and the Pickens, who were Huguenots, had also lived in Abbeville in the decade before the War. Robert Maxwell had been old enough when they left Ireland in 1765 to understand why they were leaving, and to have a profound animosity toward the English for the treatment they and so many others who were Scots Presbyterians had experienced there. Ten years later in 1775, he was only too glad for the opportunity to fight the English and

declare his independence of a country and system which he hated. So effective was his military service, that a price was set on his head in the name of the King by the English government.

Now in 1784, he had the opportunity he had always wanted, to be part of the creation of a new civilization in a free land, where everybody started from scratch and where there were no inherited privileges and prerogatives, where people could work hard and enjoy the fruits of their labor, as long as they were white and free. But, he also felt a keen sense of public duty and took an active part in the creation of this new society and for doing his part to make it good.

Robert Maxwell served as justice of the peace for the new Greenville County in 1788<sup>3</sup> and 1789, as election commissioner in 1789, and as a delegate to the State Constitutional Convention in 1790. This new Constitution established Greenville as an election district with representation in the state legislature, and Robert Maxwell stood for election, was elected, and served in the 8th, 9th, and 10th General Assemblies, from 1790-1794.<sup>4</sup>

### SHERIFF OF WASHINGTON DISTRICT

It was during his second term in the General Assembly, in 1791, that the legislature created a single, massive judicial district out of the old Cherokee territory and called it Washington District, in honor of the President's visit to South Carolina that year. As it seems is not uncommon in legislative creations, it ignored the natural population clusters developing in Greenville and Pendleton and disregarded the influence of the Saluda River as a natural boundary and barrier between the eastern and western sections of the area. The location of a judicial center or capitol where a court house and jail would be built was evidently determined by putting a pin in a map at the approximate center of the district. There they created what was called Pickensville, about one mile south of the present city of Easley. Washington district endured until 1798, when it was abandoned in favor of the natural division into Greenville in the east and Pendleton in the west. The basic problem with Washington District as a workable judicial model was that few

people lived at or near Pickensville, few wanted to live there, and nobody could get to it without undertaking a lengthy, tedious and possibly dangerous journey.

On November 12, 1794, the State Legislature appointed Robert Maxwell Sheriff of Washington District for a four year term, giving him responsibility for law enforcement throughout that vast area. (The Governor's signature to the commission was not affixed until December 9, 1795.)<sup>7</sup> This job cannot have been an easy one, and in pursuing it he accumulated a number of dedicated enemies. Some of these were political, some were unhappy criminals. He made his presence felt and any number of people wanted him gone.

He is sometimes and erroneously referred to as Greenville's first sheriff, more often as High Sheriff, I suppose because of the size of his jurisdiction. It also seems to have been during this period that he acquired the title, General. Whether this was conferred as a compliment by his friends in the legislature or by popular consent, I have not discovered, but he was generally known as General Maxwell.

Two and a half years into his term, in the early part of 1797, a major campaign was mounted against him with threats of violence, and assaults against his person and property. Governor Charles Pinckney issued two proclamations in April of 1797, in an effort to identify the individuals involved, including the offer of a reward of 600 dollars to anyone who would catch the person or persons who were harassing the Sheriff. They had attempted his assassination in February, and in April had tried to burn his buildings and property. Nothing came of the proclamations.<sup>8</sup>

### AMBUSH AND MURDER

The following Fall, on November 10, 1797, General Maxwell was traveling on horseback from his home to Pickensville, crossing the river at the shoals where the Piedmont Mill Dam was later built, when four or five assassins, dressed as Indians fired on him from ambush and wounded him fatally. He died at home two days later on November 12, 1797, the 3rd anniversary of his appointment as Sheriff.<sup>9</sup>

He was buried on his plantation in the place now called the Maxwell Cemetery, and over his grave was erected a massive concrete stone bearing the inscription:

In Memory  
of  
Robert Maxwell  
who died in 1797  
He was a Whig  
A Soldier and  
a Christian

In the 1950's, Tommy Lewis, one of his great, great grandsons, located this graveyard and drew a map showing us the way to it.

Many remember a news story in *The Greenville News* on October 22, 1967, (22 years ago) telling of the desecration of this grave. Four men were charged with the offence. Sheriff's deputies recovered the skull of General Maxwell hidden in the closet of one of the suspects. Apparently nothing else was taken. I suspect nothing else was there. But the grave was severely damaged. The skull was returned to its grave, the monument repaired, and it has not been disturbed again.<sup>10</sup>

Dr. William E. Kennedy (d. 1825) a neighbor of the Maxwells at Golden Grove and a political rival, was suspected of being the instigator of the murder and was brought to trial. His defense was managed by the future chancellor, Waddy Thompson, another neighbor, and he was acquitted.

It's interesting that in the Kennedy family a tradition has been handed down through the generations proposing an alternative to the accepted facts of General Maxwell's murder. The Kennedys say that a duel was fought between the two men in which Robert Maxwell was killed. A letter to that effect is in the Pendleton Historical Society Archives written by a Kennedy descendant.<sup>11</sup> One can imagine why that family would want to try to remove the cloud from its honor which must accompany a murder accomplished by men dressed in disguise, snipe shooting a man from ambush, with odds against him of four to one.

## THE MAXWELL FAMILY

Robert Maxwell was forty-five years old when he died. He left a widow with four small children. Mrs. Maxwell was Mary Anderson, the second of the five children of General Robert Anderson and Ann Thompson Anderson. General Anderson, of course, is the Revolutionary hero for whom the city and county of Anderson are named. He was appointed administrator of his son-in-law's estate and guardian of the four minor children.<sup>12</sup> Mary Anderson Maxwell was just thirty-one when her husband was murdered. A few years later she married Adam Carruth, owner of the Carruth Armory at Conestee, and lived until 1837. She is buried at the Old Stone Church in Pendleton. The story of Adam Carruth's Armory was given to this Society at the Winter meeting in 1969, by Lloyd Sutherland of Union.

But it is from the descendants of Robert and Mary Maxwell's children that a host of Greenvillians have come, and I want, as briefly as possible, to trace that for you, so you can know who are the Maxwells of Greenville.<sup>13</sup>

## THE NON-GREENVILLE MAXWELLS

Two of the four Maxwell children do not have Greenville descendants. The eldest child, Anne Anderson Maxwell, who was nine years old when her father died, married Dr. Andrew Barry Moore, ninth child of Spartanburg's pioneer Moore family of Walnut Grove Plantation. All of their children died in infancy and Anne herself died in 1831.<sup>14</sup>

The youngest of the Maxwell children, Robert Anderson Maxwell, who was two years old when his father died, inherited the Maxwell plantation in Greenville County as well as one half of General Anderson's extensive lands in Pendleton District. His wife was Mary Prince Earle, daughter of Captain Sam Earle and Harriet Harrison of Greenville and Oconee and a granddaughter of Baylis Earle, the builder of "Four Columns," near Landrum, and one of the three Earle brothers from whom all the vast complex of Greenville Earles descend. Robert and Mary Earle Maxwell had seven children, but this branch of the



Maxwell family was virtually destroyed by the War Between the States. Their three sons never married, one dying at Manassas and the other two being life long bachelors. I suspect that postbellum celibacy was largely due to the effects of combat trauma, a condition as common in the 1860's and 1870's, as it has been in our own post Viet Nam era. One daughter, Miss Harriet Maxwell who also never married, lived her life at Pendleton, kept a boarding house, and served as the family historian and genealogist in her generation. The other three daughters did marry, but two of them lost their husbands in the War and the third was childless. The result of all this was that Robert Anderson Maxwell had only one great grandchild, Robert Maxwell Warren Pickens, born in 1900. He was also a great, great grandson of General Pickens. And I have been unable so far to locate any of his descendants.

### THE MAXWELLS OF GREENVILLE

The Maxwells of Greenville all descend from General Maxwell's second and third children, the elder son, John Maxwell, and the younger daughter, Elizabeth Thompson Maxwell.

### JOHN MAXWELL AND HIS DESCENDANTS

John Maxwell was born on his father's Greenville plantation February 8, 1791, grew up there, and as a young man fought with General Jackson in the War against the Creek Nation in South Carolina and later served in the Home Guard in the War of 1812. After that, he settled on lands he inherited from his father on the Seneca River, near Clemson, and built the plantation he called "The River Place." About 1815/1816, he married Elizabeth Hampton Earle, daughter of Captain Sam Earle and Elizabeth Harrison. Elizabeth, of course, was the sister of Mary Earle Maxwell, his brother Robert's wife. Their maternal grandfather was James Harrison whose plantation, "Cripple Creek," occupied the site of the battle of Great Cane Break, the only Revolutionary Battle fought in Greenville County. James Harrison had come to Greenville from Spartanburg in 1784.

John Maxwell served in the legislature representing Pendleton District 1828-38, 1844-46, and 1853-54, was a delegate to the States Rights Convention in 1852, and the Secession Convention in 1860. He was a signer of the Ordinance of Secession. At the age of 70, in 1861, he reported for duty at Fort Moultrie, and was present at the surrender of Fort Sumter. He spent the remainder of that war at home with his rifle loaded and cocked. He died peacefully in his bed at the age of 80, in 1870.

The John Maxwells had eleven children, four boys and seven girls. Five of them, four of the girls, and one son, came back to live in Greenville as adults; (1) Eliza, who married Dr. Thomas Lorton Lewis and became the ancestress of the two prolific Lewis families of Greenville, those of "Lewis Plaza," the J. O. Lewises, and those of the "Kilgore-Lewis House," the R. E. Lewises; (2) Harriet, who married Dr. Michael Baylis Earle of Greenville, son of Theron Earle, Baylis Earle's son who inherited "Four Columns" near Landrum, and father of Theron Earle, Greenville druggist; (3) Martha, who married John A. Keels, and had three daughters: Fannie, wife of Greenville physician Dr. Tupper Swadale, and Emmala and Susan who married respectively, Frank and John Capers, sons of Bishop Ellison Capers, sometime rector of Christ Church; (4) Miss Miriam Maxwell, who never married, became a notable and peculiar character, and lived with several brothers and sisters, nieces and nephews, until her death in 1931; (5) and finally, Dr. John Maxwell, who was Greenville's first gynecologist.

In addition, some of the children and grandchildren of two other of the John Maxwell children, Robert and Samuel, found their ways back to Greenville. The elder of these sons was Dr. Robert Duff Maxwell who practiced medicine in Fair Play. Four of his children came back to Greenville. (1) His son, James H. Maxwell, whose wife was Fannie Wallace, Judge William H. Wallace's daughter of Union, lived on East North Street and was president of Reedy River Manufacturing Company. (2) Dr. Maxwell's daughter, Sally, married Robert Easley Sloan, a cotton buyer, and they lived on James Street in Greenville. (3)

His daughter, Hattie, married F. W. Poe, who began his business life in Greenville in 1878 as a partner with his brother-in-law, James H. Maxwell, as proprietor of F. W. Poe and Company, selling men's clothing and shoes on Main Street, and later built the Poe Mill over which he presided until his death in 1926. They also lived on East North Street. Any number of us descend from the prolific Poes, the Cogswells, Brawleys, Sparkmans and Frank W. Poes. (4) The Maxwell's daughter, Eugenia Maxwell, who was called "Sweet," also lived here, beloved maiden aunt to a large collection of Sloan and Poe nieces and nephews.

John Maxwell's second son was Samuel Earle Maxwell, a major plantation owner in Oconee County. His losses after the War Between the States were staggering, and his descendants, who abandoned farming and scattered far and wide, include the Keels Nixes, the Merriwether Farises, the Will T. Dunns, and Charles B. Barksdales, all of Greenville.

#### **ELIZABETH THOMPSON MAXWELL AND HER DESCENDANTS**

The second line of Greenville Maxwells are the descendants of General Maxwell's younger daughter, Elizabeth, who was called "Betsy." She always lived in Greenville, except for a time in her teens when she was with her grandfather, General Anderson, to help him keep house in his old age. In 1811, she married Dr. Thomas Blackburn Williams, who had come to Greenville as a boy with his widowed mother to live with his older sister who was Mrs. Waddy Thompson. Their mother, Mrs. Elizabeth Blackburn Williams, who died in 1812, was the first person buried in what became Springwood Cemetery, though at that time it was part of the Thompson's garden. Dr. Williams practiced medicine in Greenville and also was a major land owner and planter, ultimately accumulating 3,500 acres in Greenville County. Their home in Greenville was called "Ivy Lawn"; it is the Marshall Earle home on Grove Road. Dr. Williams also built, about 1810, the house at Marietta, S. C., which became the Cleveland Family ancestral home.

The Williams had four children, two boys, and two girls,

three of whom became the ancestors of a large number of distinguished Greenvillians, past and present.

Betsy Maxwell and Dr. Williams' son, Dr. James T. Williams, was the father of the distinguished Mayor of Greenville, James T. Williams II. He was Mayor of our City 1892-1901. The Mayor's wife was Sarah McBee, granddaughter of Greenville's own Vardry McBee. Only one of their children has Greenville descendants. He is their son, Sumner, who married his cousin, Elizabeth Cleveland Beattie, and they are the parents of Sumner, Jr., and his sisters, Kathryn McCall, Betty Allison, and Ann Campbell. Our Governor, of course, is Ann's son.

Betsy Maxwell and Dr. Williams' first daughter, Mary Louisa, married James Harvey Cleveland, who named his town of Marietta for her. And they, of course, produced a galaxy of noteworthy Greenvillians: (1) Sally, who married Hamlin Beattie, the founder of the First National Bank, and they came the parents of William Edgeworth and Harvey Cleveland Beattie, the brothers who with their sons and grandsons left such a powerful legacy in Greenville's textile and banking worlds. Also among William Edgeworth's children was Elizabeth, who married her cousin, Sumner Williams, already mentioned. That union is a convergence of the Maxwell line and means that the Sumner Williams descendants have more Maxwell blood than any of the others; (2) Elizabeth Maxwell Cleveland who married her cousin Jeremiah Cap Cleveland, and built the building which was on McBee Avenue and named for her EMAXEE; (3) Hattie Cleveland who married William Wilkins and presided in regal state at her home, "The Villa," now the Jones Mortuary on Augusta Street; (4) Jessie Franklin Cleveland, the father of Harvey Cleveland, Sally Fairchild and Louise Gower; and, (5) Richard Mays Cleveland, father of Norwood Cleveland and his brother, Mays, those fascinating gentlemen of Marietta.

The other daughter of Betsy Maxwell and Dr. Williams was Elizabeth Anne Williams. She married Richard Johnson Mays, moved to Florida and was mistress of a great plantation in Madison County called "Clifton." The first ten of her children

stayed in Florida. Only the last came back home. But she was Mary Caroline Mays who in 1875 married John Edgeworth Beattie, brother of the same Hamlin who had married Mary's cousin, Sally Cleveland. The John E. Beatties lived in the old F. F. Beattie home, now the Woman's Club; Mr. Beattie succeeded his brother as president of the Bank; and Mary Beattie was one of the great ladies of Greenville. Among their children were Fountain, the banker, Mary Matthews, Sallie Poe (Mrs. Nelson Poe), Hamlin, Edgeworth, and Emily Perrin.

The descendants of General Robert Maxwell, as you can see, have been numerous and interesting. They still are, in fact, and the number is growing. But not a single one of his descendants in Greenville today bears the surname, Maxwell. All of the male lines have failed, except those which live in other places. Which means that they're not easily recognizable by name. But they do have in common certain traits inherited from their Maxwell ancestor, including a fierce and loyal affection for Greenville, and a willingness to work hard for the welfare of this community, to keep it good, and to earn the right to enjoy the privileges of living here.

<sup>1</sup>Mrs. Oliphant gives the date as May 20, 1777, "The Genesis of an Up-Country Town," *The Proceedings and Papers of the Greenville County Historical Society 1979-1983, Vol. VII*, p. 45. Variant spellings of Dewits are Devises, Dewises, Dewitt's and Duet's. The text of the treaty is found in: Archibald Herdrem, "The Treaty of Long Island of Holston, July 1777," *N.C. Historical Review, Vol. VIII (1931)*, pp. 76-78.

<sup>2</sup>Land Grants, South Carolina State Archives, Columbia, SC.

<sup>3</sup>S.S. Crittenden, *The Greenville Century Book*, p. 15.

<sup>4</sup>Jamie Revill, *A Compilation of the Original Lists of Protestant Immigrants to South Carolina (1763-1773)*, pp. 47-48.

<sup>5</sup>Governor's Log, South Carolina State Archives, Columbia, SC.

<sup>6</sup>Bailey and Cooper, *Biographical Dictionary of the South Carolina House of Representatives, Vol. III, 1775-1790*, pp. 487-488.

<sup>7</sup>Governors Log, South Carolina State Archives, Columbia, SC.

<sup>8</sup>Johnny Mack Brown, "The Greenville County Sheriff's Office, Origins and History," pp. 22-24.

<sup>9</sup>*South Carolina Historical Magazine, Vol. 24*, p. 17.

<sup>10</sup>*The Greenville News*, October 22, 1967, p.1.

<sup>11</sup>Letter from Mrs. L. N. Sawyer, dated November 10, 1974, Pendleton Historical Society Archives.

<sup>12</sup>Estate of Robert Maxwell, Probate Court of Greenville County, Apt. 5, File 197.

<sup>13</sup>The record of Maxwell descendants is taken from: A. Charles Cannon, *The Maxwells of Greenville, passim*.

<sup>14</sup>J.B.O. Landrum, *History of Spartanburg County*, pp. 192-193.

# MEMBERS OF THE GREENVILLE COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY MARCH 31, 1989

(Charter members of the Society are denoted by the asterisk. "Mr. and Mrs." indicates family membership. Addresses are Greenville, South Carolina, unless otherwise noted.)

- \*Aiken County Historical Society, P. O. Box 1775, Aiken, SC 29801
- \*Anderson County Historical Society, P. O. Box 565, Pendleton, SC 29670
- \*Anderson Heritage, Inc., P. O. Box 58, Anderson, SC 29622
- \*Archaeological Society, 103 Pendleton Street, Columbia, SC 29208
- \*Baptist Historical Society, Furman University Library, 29613
- \*Beech Island Historical Society, P. O. Box 159, Beech Island, SC 29841
- \*Bluffton Historical Preservation, P. O. Box 742, Bluffton, SC 29910
- \*Camden Archives, 1314 Broad Street, Camden, SC 29020
- \*Camden Historical Commission, P. O. Box 710, Camden, SC 29020
- \*Charleston Library Society, 164 King Street, Charleston, SC 29401
- \*Chester County Historical Society, P. O. Box 811, Chester, SC 29706
- \*Cokesbury Historical Commission, P. O. Box 206, Hodges, SC 29653
- \*Darlington County Historical Society, 104 Hewitt Street, Darlington, SC 29532
- \*Edgefield County Historical Society, P. O. Box 174, Edgefield, SC 29824
- \*Edisto Island Historic Preservation, P. O. Box 393, Edisto Island, SC 29438
- \*Fairfield County Historical Society, P. O. Box 632, Winnsboro, SC 29180
- Florence Heritage Foundation, P. O. Box 5802, Florence, SC 29502
- Georgetown County Historical Society, P. O. Box 861, Georgetown, SC 29442
- Greenville Genealogical Society, P. O. Box 16236, 29608
- Hall of Fame, P. O. Box 1828, Myrtle Beach, SC 29577
- \*Historic Aiken Foundation, P. O. Box 959, Aiken, SC 29802
- \*Historic Beaufort Foundation, P. O. Box 11, Beaufort, SC 29901
- \*Historic Charleston Foundation, 51 Meeting Street, Charleston SC 29401
- \*Historic Cheraw, Inc., P. O. Box 710, Cheraw, SC 29520
- \*Historic Columbia Foundation, 1601 Richland Street, Columbia, SC 29201
- \*Historical Society of Chesterfield, P. O. Box 111, Cheraw, SC 29520
- \*Horry County Historical Society, 1008 Fifth Avenue, Conway, SC 29526
- \*Huguenot Society of South Carolina, 25 Chalmers Street, Charleston, SC 29401
- \*Kershaw County Historical Society, P. O. Box 501, Camden, SC 29020
- \*Laurens County Historical Society, P. O. Box 292, Laurens, SC 29360
- \*Lexington County Historical Society, P. O. Box 637, Lexington, SC 29072
- \*Marion County Historical Society, P. O. Box 188, Marion, SC, 29571
- \*Pickens County Historical Society, Johnson & Pendleton Streets, Pickens, SC 29671
- \*SC Committee for the Humanities, P. O. Box 6925, Columbia, SC 29260
- \*South Carolina Historical Society, 100 Meeting Street, Charleston, SC 29401
- \*South Carolina History Room, 300 College Street - Library, 29601
- \*South Carolina State Museum, P. O. Box 100, 107, Columbia, SC 29202
- \*South Carolina Welcome Center, Route 3, Box 140, Blacksburg, SC 29702
- \*South Carolina Welcome Center, P. O. Box 429, Landrum, SC 29356
- \*South Carolina Welcome Center, P. O. Box 38, Fair Play, SC 29643
- \*South Caroliniana Society, University of SC, Columbia, SC 29208
- \*Spartanburg County Historical Society, 385 S. Spring St.-Anis Ch., Spartanburg, SC 29301
- \*St. James, Santee Parish Historical, P. O. Box 666, McClellanville, SC 29458
- \*Summerville Preservation Society, P. O. Box 511, Summerville, SC 29484
- \*Sumter County Historical Committee, Sumter County Courthouse, Sumter, SC 29150
- \*The Preservation Society of Charleston, P. O. Box 521, Charleston, SC 29402
- \*Union County Historical Foundation, P. O. Box 220, Union, SC 29379
- \*Yorkville Historical Society, P. O. Box 1122, York, SC 29745
- Mr. and Mrs. Forrest Abbott, 807 Altamont Road, 29609
- Mrs. Elizabeth D. Acree, 25 Pelham Road Apt. 242, 29615
- Mr. Robert R. Adams, 112 Riverside Drive, 29605
- Ms. Pamela C. Adams, 2342 Prince of Wales Court, Bowie, Maryland 20716

Nell B. Adams, 355 Pelham Road, 29615  
 Dr. K. Dan Adcock, 2 Landsdown Avenue, 29601  
 Mr. and Mrs. W. Witty Adkins, 15 Burgundy Drive, 29607  
 Mr. and Mrs. Kenneth Agnew, 504 North Main Street, Fountain Inn, SC 29644  
 Mr. and Mrs. Hugh Aiken, Jr., 115 Pine Forest Drive, 29601  
 Mr. and Mrs. Joseph E. Alderman, 47 Chestnut Ridge, 29609  
 Mr. and Mrs. Mason G. Alexander, 822 Crescent Avenue, 29601  
 Mrs. J. Mason Alexander, 231 Riverbend Apts., 29601  
 Mr. and Mrs. Neill Alford, Jr., 1868 Field Road, Charlottesville, Virginia 22903  
 Mr. and Mrs. Van F. Allen, 10 Arcadia Drive, 29609  
 Mrs. H. M. Allison, 400 Cleveland Street, 29601  
 Mr. and Mrs. S. G. Anderson, Jr., 210 Fairview Avenue, 29601  
 Ms. Nellene T. Anderson, Route 2, Box 153, Woodruff, SC 29388  
 Mr. and Mrs. G. P. Apperson, Jr., 17 Ridgeland Drive, 29601  
 Dr. and Mrs. C. P. Armstrong, Jr., 736 Cleveland Street, 29601  
 Miss Elizabeth Arnold, 16 Boxwood Lane, 29601  
 Mrs. Lucy F. Arnold, 1732 North Main Street, 29609  
 Mr. and Mrs. N. B. Arrington, Jr., 314 Crescent Avenue, 29605  
 Mrs. Abner D. Asbury, 414 Summit Drive, 29609  
 Dr. and Mrs. J. D. Ashmore, Jr., 124 Rockingham Road, 29607  
 Miss Nancy Vance Ashmore, Q-190 Point Arcadia, Columbia, SC 29206  
 Mr. and Mrs. Paul Aughttry, Jr., 303 McPherson Lane, 29605  
 Mrs. Broadus Bailey, Route 12, Lake Circle Drive, 29609  
 Dr. Judith Bainbridge, 36 East Hillcrest Drive, 29609  
 Mr. Charles P. Ballenger, Jr., P. O. Box 127, 29602  
 Mr. Donald Barhyte, 183 Chapman Road, 29605  
 Mr. Romaine Barnes, 601 Sulphur Springs Road, 29611  
 Mr. Charles E. Barnett, 112 Hackamore Court, Simpsonville, SC 29681  
 Mr. and Mrs. Michael D. Barton, Jr., 3 Briarcrest Place, 29615  
 Ms. Sarah F. Bates, 15 Crescent Avenue, 29605  
 Mr. and Mrs. Louis Batson, Jr., P. O. Box 3978, 29608  
 Mr. and Mrs. John L. Bauer, Route 2, Wellesley Way, 29607  
 Mr. and Mrs. D. M. Beattie, 406 Belmont Avenue, 29601  
 Mr. and Mrs. Sam M. Beattie, 30 Woodland Way, 29601  
 Mr. W. H. Beattie, 4 Woodland Way, 29601  
 Mr. and Mrs. W. B. Bennett, Jr., 98 Big Survey Road, Piedmont, SC 29673  
 Mr. and Mrs. David Bergren, Jr., 430 E. Faris Road, 29605  
 Mr. and Mrs. Fred A. Betris, 3106 Bethel Road #4, Simpsonville, SC 29681  
 Mr. Ernest Blakely, P. O. Box 2877, 29602  
 Mr. and Mrs. Jack L. Bloom, P. O. Box 10176, 29603  
 Mr. and Mrs. L. H. Blythe, 2 Heather Way, 29603  
 Dr. and Mrs. Maxey Boineau, 127 Sylvan Way, 29605  
 Mrs. William I. Bouton, 54 West Avondale Drive, 29609  
 Mr. and Mrs. S. H. Bowen, 129 Capers Street, 29605  
 Ralph L. Bowers, 502 Shannon Drive, 29615  
 Mr. Bill Bozeman, 218 Sweetbriar Road, 29615  
 Mr. and Mrs. Brit Bridges, 38 East Tallulah Drive, 29605  
 Mr. and Mrs. Wilbur Bridges, 33 Lanneau Drive, 29605  
 Mr. and Mrs. J. H. Bringham, 151 Seven Oaks Drive, 29605  
 Mrs. Dorothy R. Britson, 106 McDaniel Greene, 29601  
 Mr. Thomas Brockman, 317 East Faris Road, 29605  
 Mr. and Mrs. A. F. Burgess, 308 West Faris Road, 29605  
 Mr. and Mrs. Jackson Burnett, Jr., 123 Rockingham Road, 29607  
 Miss Mary Lagare Butler, 208 Buist Avenue, 29609  
 Mr. O. G. Calhoun, P. O. Box 2048, 29602  
 Mr. and Mrs. Wade B. Campbell, Box 2787, 29602  
 Ms. Mary S. Campbell, 420 Belmont Avenue, 29601  
 Patricia H. Campbell, 212 Pine Forest Drive, 29601  
 Rev. and Mrs. A. Charles Cannon, 105 West Prentiss Avenue, 29605  
 Mr. and Mrs. W. L. Carpenter, 227 Seven Oaks Drive, 29605

- Mrs. Lottie C. Carpenter, 111 Newman Street, 29601  
 Mr. and Mrs. T. F. Carr, 1722 North Main Street, 29609  
 Mrs. Churchill A. Carter, 112 McPherson Lane, 29605  
 Mrs. Barbara Ann B. Cass, 251 Pimlico Road, 29607  
 Mr. and Mrs. J. D. Caspel, Route 9, Jervey Road, 29609  
 Mrs. William R. Cely, 1320 Hudson Road, Greer, SC 29615  
 Dr. & Mrs. Walter Chandler, Jr., Box 511, Manley Road, Travelers Rest, SC 29690  
 Mrs. Judson Chapman, 1 A Louis Drive, 29605  
 Mr. Edward L. Cheatham, 45 Richwood Drive, 29607  
 Mr. and Mrs. M. C. Christopher, Jr., 75 Warwick Road, 29609  
 Mr. and Mrs. Walter Clark, 209 Rockingham Road, 29607  
 Dr. J. Glenwood Clayton, 14 Scarsdale Circle, Rt. 9, 29609  
 Mr. and Mrs. J. H. Cleveland, Jr., 203 Grigsby Avenue, Easley, SC 29640  
 Mr. and Mrs. Elliott P. Cleveland, Route 2, Pumpkintown Road, Marietta, SC 29661  
 Mr. and Mrs. G. H. Cleveland, 15 Trails End, 29607  
 Mr. and Mrs. J. M. Cochran, Jr., 30 Dogwood Lane, 29607  
 Mr. and Mrs. Thomas H. Coker, 24 Mt. Vista Avenue, 29605  
 Dr. Clark S. Collins, 10 LaVista Court, 29601  
 Mr. and Mrs. Charles M. Colyer, A 209 Rolling Green Village, 29615  
 Mr. Michael Comer, 18 Sistine Drive, 29605  
 Mr. and Mrs. John S. Conway, 50 Stonehaven Drive, 29607  
 Ms. Judith W. Cooter, 3 Ponderosa Road, 29607  
 Mr. and Mrs. Lee Cory, P. O. Box 1449, 29602  
 Mr. Walt Cottingham, Route 1, Box 261, Zirconia, North Carolina, 28790  
 Mr. Marchant C. Cottingham, 100 McDaniel Greene, 29601  
 Ms. Mary Sue Cox, Rolling Green Village C-116, 29615  
 Mr. Paul Vernon Cox, 2700 Calvert Street, Washington, D. C. 20008  
 Mr. and Mrs. Kirk R. Craig, 2 University Ridge Condos, 29601  
 Mr. and Mrs. Bryan Crenshaw, 1811 North Main Street, 29609  
 Mr. and Mrs. M. B. Crigler, 117 Collins Creek Road, 29607  
 Mr. Jack Cromartie, 925 Cleveland St. #193, 29601  
 Mr. and Mrs. W. N. Cruikshank, 345 East Parkins Mill Road, 29607  
 Mr. Fred S. Curdis, 1741 North Main Street, 29609  
 Miss Josephine H. Cureton, 133 Augusta Street, 29601  
 Mrs. C. B. Dawsey, 310 West Earle Street, 29609  
 Mr. and Mrs. R. A. DeHoll, 11 Windmont Road, 29607  
 Mr. and Mrs. John A. DeJong, 101 Byrd Boulevard, 29605  
 Mr. and Mrs. John M. Dillard, P. O. Box 91, 29602  
 Mrs. W. R. Dobbins, 124 Fernwood Lane, 29607  
 Ms. Mary Gage H. Dobbins, 925 Cleveland St. #285, 29601  
 Mr. and Mrs. E. L. Donkle, Jr., 4 Harvest Lane, 29601  
 Mr. and Mrs. E. M. Donnelly, 1123 Foxfire Lane, Naples, Florida 33942  
 Mr. and Mrs. Vance B. Drawdy, P. O. Box 10167 F. S., 29603  
 Mr. and Mrs. Charles B. Dudley, 5 Peliver Lane, 29605  
 Thea and Stan Duffies, II, 101 Belmont Avenue, 29601  
 Mr. and Mrs. J. Ligon Duncan, 640 McDaniel Avenue, 29605  
 Col. Wilton H. Earle, Jr., 622 McDaniel Avenue, 29605  
 Mrs. Joseph H. Earle, Jr., 337 Riverside Drive, 29605  
 Mrs. O. Perry Earle, Jr., 429 East Parkins Mill Road, 29607  
 Mr. and Mrs. Harry L. Edwards, 106 Ridgeland Drive, 29601  
 Mr. and Mrs. Sam T. Edwards, 219 Sandpiper Way, 29605  
 Ms. Ann Elliott, 26 Charlbury Street, 29607  
 Mrs. Fred Walter Ellis, Jr., 403 Crestwood Drive, 29609  
 Mrs. William B. Ellis, Jr., 48 Ridgeland Drive, 29601  
 Mr. and Mrs. Clyde G. Ellison, 18 Dogwood Lane, 29607  
 Mrs. Frankie N. Eppes, Route 7, Hickory Lane, 29609  
 Ms. Mary R. Epting, P. O. Box 407, 29602  
 Mr. Rhea T. Eskew, Route 2, Huntington Road, 29607  
 Mr. and Mrs. Patrick Fant, Jr., 107 Aldridge Drive, 29607  
 Mr. and Mrs. J. O. Farnsworth, 18 Williams Street, 29601



- Miss Helen Fawcett, 127 Bennett Street, 29601  
 Doris B. Fisher, 211 Boxwood Lane, 29601  
 Miss Jean Martin Flynn, 210 West Main Street, Taylors, SC 29687  
 Mrs. B. Jack Foster, 242 McDaniel Avenue, 29601  
 Mr. Sam J. Francis, 112 Belmont Avenue, 29601  
 Mr. W. E. Freeman, Jr., 22 Kenwood Lane, 29609  
 Mr. and Mrs. George Funderburk, 417 Belmont Avenue, 29601  
 Mrs. Sandra S. Funderburk, 215 Boxwood Lane, 29601  
 Mrs. Alester G. Furman, III, 644 Altamont Road, 29609  
 Mrs. Alester G. Furman, Jr., 6 Woodland Way Circle, 29601  
 Dr. Thomas C. Furman, 226 Riverside Drive, 29603  
 Mr. Clifford F. Gaddy, Jr., P. O. Box 10267 F. S., 29603  
 Mr. and Mrs. H. F. Gallivan, III, 50 Galax Court, 29609  
 Mr. and Mrs. H. F. Gallivan, Jr., Box 10332 F. S., 29603  
 Mr. W. Gordon Garrett, 16 McDaniel Court, 29603  
 Mr. and Mrs. D. P. Garrick, Jr., 2710 Geer Highway, Marietta, SC 29661  
 Mr. J. H. Garrison, III, 133 Marshall Bridge Road, 29605  
 Mr. Junius H. Garrison, Jr., 11 Boxwood Lane, 29601  
 Mrs. Charles A. Gibson, 305 Riverside Drive, 29605  
 Mr. and Mrs. Yancey Gulkerson, 112 Lanseau Drive, 29605  
 Mrs. J. H. Gilreath, 313 Crescent Avenue, 29605  
 Mr. and Mrs. H. P. Glover, Jr., 5 Crescent Place, 29605  
 Ms. Carolyn T. Godsey, 4 Whittington Drive, 29615  
 Mr. and Mrs. Morgan Goldsmith, 4 Lacey Avenue, 29607  
 Mr. and Mrs. Paul Goldsmith, 13 Stonehaven Drive, 29607  
 Mr. and Mrs. Russell Goodale, 925 Cleveland St. #194, 29601  
 Mrs. Claude B. Goodlett, P. O. Box 73, Travelers Rest, SC 29690  
 Mr. and Mrs. Henry Goodwin, 138 Knollwood Lane, 29607  
 Dr. and Mrs. James B. Gowan, 209 Crescent Avenue, 29605  
 Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Gower, 56 Ridgeland Drive, 29601  
 Virginia L. Gower, 21 University Ridge Condo, 29601  
 Mr. and Mrs. J. W. Grady, III, 326 Hampton Avenue, 29601  
 Mr. and Mrs. Allen J. Graham, 200 Lake Circle Drive, 29609  
 Mr. and Mrs. J. Cranston Gray, 805 McDaniel Greene, 29601  
 Mr. Paul H. Greer, 102 South Howell Street, Greer, SC 29615  
 Mr. Ronald Gregory, 207 Fairview Avenue, 29601  
 Mr. and Mrs. Jack Griffith, 324 Lowndes Avenue, 29607  
 Mr. and Mrs. Walter Griffin, Jr., 12 Boxwood Lane, 29601  
 Mrs. I. H. Gribball, Jr., 48 Round Pond Road, 29607  
 Mr. Charles M. Groves, Box 10224 F. S., 29603  
 Mr. and Mrs. Clifford Hackett, 46 West Avondale Drive, 29609  
 Dr. and Mrs. J. Floyd Hall, 100 Hunting Hollow, 29615  
 Mr. Cary Hall, Box 10207, 29603  
 Mrs. Jean Hall, 20-B Sugar Creek Villas, Greer, SC 29651  
 Mr. Frank B. Halter, 49 Partridge Lane, 29601  
 Mr. and Mrs. James D. Hammett, 100 Riverside Drive, 29605  
 Mr. and Mrs. John H. Hannon, Jr., 616 Roper Mountain Road, 29615  
 Mr. and Mrs. John B. Hardaway, 14 Westchester Road, 29615  
 Mrs. Mary Stewart Hardaway, 229 Fairview Avenue, 29607  
 Mr. and Mrs. Darrell Harrison, 666 Pinecrest Drive, Travelers Rest, SC 29690  
 Mrs. J. Calhoun Harris, 2 Woodland Way Circle, 29601  
 Ms. Dorothy N. Harris, 1407 Parkins Mill Road, 29607  
 Mrs. Lillie Hart, Route 1, Travelers Rest, SC 29690  
 Mrs. Ann Haselwood, 925 Cleveland St., Unit 80, 29601  
 Mrs. Jane P. Haselwood, 215 McDaniel Avenue, 29601  
 Mrs. L. W. Haselwood, 34 Setwyn Drive, 29615  
 Mrs. Chester E. Hatch, Jr., 22 Harvest Court, 29601  
 Judge and Mrs. C. F. Haynsworth, Jr., 111 Boxwood Lane, 29601  
 Mr. and Mrs. Max Heller, 36 Pinethurst Drive, 29609  
 Mr. W. E. Henderson, Jr. 570 Woodruff Road, 29607

- Mr. and Mrs. J. M. Henderson, P. O. Box 2247, 29602  
 Mrs. Nancy E. Henderson, 7 Rosebrier Lane, Taylors, SC 29687  
 Mrs. W. E. Henderson, 370 Woodruff Road, 29607  
 Mrs. W. T. Henderson, 116 Riverside Drive, 29605  
 Mr. and Mrs. L. A. Hendricks, Jr., 6 Aldridge Drive, 29607  
 Ms. Katherine L. Hesser, P. O. Box 4076, 29608  
 Miss Elizabeth Hewell, 138 Sunset Drive, 29605  
 Ms. Jackie D. Highley, 512 Pettigru Street, 29601  
 Mr. and Mrs. Leo H. Hill, 28 Montrose Drive, 29607  
 Mr. and Mrs. Thomas A. Hipp, 201 Fairview Avenue, 29601  
 Mr. Francis M. Hipp, 33 West Avondale Drive, 29609  
 Mr. H. Neel Hipp, P. O. Box 719, 29602  
 Mr. and Mrs. M. R. Hoffman, 17 Finckney Street, 29601  
 Frederick C. Holder, Route 2, Box 540-B, Seneca, SC 29678  
 Mr. and Mrs. D. H. Hollingsworth, 501 Seven Oaks Drive, 29605  
 Mr. and Mrs. R. E. Holmes, 16 Rockcreek Drive, 29605  
 Mr. and Mrs. George Holtzberger, 19 Craigwood Road, 29607  
 Mr. J. Wright Horton, 2 Osceola Drive, 29605  
 Dr. and Mrs. A. V. Huff, Jr., Box 28662 Farman University, 29613  
 Mrs. Fred Huffman, c/o I. L. Donkle, Jr., 4 Harven Lane, 29601  
 Mr. and Mrs. Coy L. Huffman, 107 Brookside Way, 29605  
 Mr. and Mrs. R. E. Hughes, Jr., P. O. Box 2567, 29602  
 Mr. and Mrs. R. E. Hughes, P. O. Box 2567, 29602  
 Mr. and Mrs. T. Frank Huguenin, Box 17128, 29606  
 Mrs. Sallie C. Huguenin, 11 Quail Hill Court, 29607  
 Mrs. Gaines Huguley, Jr., 198 Dellwood Drive, 29609  
 Mrs. Karen S. Homenick, 7 Windmont Road, 29607  
 Leslie P. Hungerford, 30 Toy Street, 29601  
 Jean R. James, 100 Lewis Dr., Apt. 100, 29605  
 Mrs. P. M. and David Jensen, 107 Oregon Street, 29605  
 Mr. and Mrs. E. Darrell Jervey, 1511 Parkins Mill Road, 29607  
 Mr. and Mrs. John E. Johnston, 10 Montrose Drive, 29607  
 Mr. and Mrs. John Earle Jones, 200 Fairview Avenue, 29601  
 Mrs. Roy D. Jones, 8 Sewanee Avenue, 29609  
 Mr. and Mrs. Fletcher Jordan, Jr., 104 Aberdeen Drive, 29605  
 Mr. William W. Kehl, 112 Crescent Avenue, 29605  
 Mr. and Mrs. Thomas M. Keith, 1132 Parkins Mill Road, 29607  
 Dr. and Mrs. William W. Keiser, III, 49 Parkins Lake Road, 29607  
 Mr. J. C. Keys, Jr., 117 Capers Street, 29605  
 Mr. Ben Geer Keys, 12 Victory Drive, 29601  
 Dr. and Mrs. D. G. Kilgore, 129 Rockingham Road, 29607  
 Mrs. Camille C. Kilian, 122 Blakely Road, Piedmont, SC 29673  
 Mr. and Mrs. J. D. Kinard, P. O. Box 283, Greer, SC 29652  
 Ms. Mary Louise King, 341 Pimlico Drive, 29607  
 Ms. Nella C. King, 35 Dameron Avenue, 29607  
 Mr. and Mrs. E. H. Kittredge, Jr., 19 Sirrine Drive, 29605  
 Mr. and Mrs. John Kittredge, 42 Forest Lane, 29605  
 Mrs. John A. Kuhse, 243 Pine Forest Drive, 29601  
 Mr. and Mrs. A. W. LaGrone, 322 Belmont Avenue, 29601  
 Mrs. Frank League, 200 Summit Drive, 29609  
 Dr. J. M. Lesesne, P. O. Box 246, Due West, SC 29639  
 Mr. and Mrs. H. Nelson Lewis, Rt. 2, Box 100-A, Landrum, SC 29356  
 Mr. and Mrs. J. E. Lipscomb, Jr., 303 Crescent Avenue, 29605  
 Mr. Broadus Littlejohn, Jr., P. O. Box 5688, Spartanburg, SC 29304  
 Mr. and Mrs. J. Bryan Little, 219 Fairview Avenue, 29601  
 Mr. and Mrs. H. A. Lofis, Box 363, Piedmont, SC 29673  
 Mr. and Mrs. W. B. Long, 108 Newman Street, 29601  
 Ann Looper, 14 Tamarack Trail, 29609  
 Mrs. Fletcher Lowe, B-209 Rolling Green Village, 29615  
 Mr. William Lowndes, 1440 Thornwood Drive, Spartanburg, SC 29302

- Mr. Arthur Magill, 301 College Street, 29601  
 Mrs. Brown Mahon, 308 McDaniel Avenue, 29601  
 Mr. and Mrs. Charles Major, 100 Brookside Way, 29605  
 Mr. and Mrs. Fred Manning, P. O. Box 93, Simpsonville, SC 29681  
 Mr. and Mrs. Luther Marchant, 239 E. Avondale Drive, 29609  
 Mrs. Sylvia L. Marchant, Route 3, Box 248, Travelers Rest, SC 29690  
 Mr. and Mrs. Andrew B. Marion, 9 Quinine Hill, Columbia, SC 29204  
 Mrs. Kenneth Marsh, 118 Seminole Drive, 29605  
 Mrs. M. M. Martin, 201 McIver Street, 29601  
 Dr. John A. Matzko, 17 Profts Place, 29609  
 Mr. and Mrs. Luther McBee, Jr., 239 East Avondale Road, 29607  
 Mr. and Mrs. Luther M. McBee, 239 Pine Forest Drive, 29601  
 Mrs. W. Gordon McCabe, 89 Woodvale Avenue, 29605  
 Dr. Gerda P. McCaban, 712 E. Washington Street, 29601  
 Dr. and Mrs. Larry H. McCalla, 6 Chanticleer Drive, 29605  
 Mr. Arthur C. McCall, P. O. Box 10290, 29603  
 Mr. E. George McCain, Jr., P. O. Box 3124, Spartanburg, SC 29304  
 Miss Choice McCain, 102 Brookside Way, 29605  
 Mrs. E. George McCain, 102 Brookside Way, 29605  
 Mrs. Anne King McCuen, 610 Pendleton Street, 29601  
 Mr. Joseph A. McCullough, Cedarhurst Farms, Route 3, Honea Path, SC 29634  
 Mrs. C. Fred McCullough, 222 McDaniel Greene, 29601  
 Mr. and Mrs. Fred McDonald, 69 Stonehaven Drive, 29607  
 Mrs. Agnes S. McDonald, 222 Shelburne Road, 29607  
 Mr. Wilton J. McKinney, 238 Byrd Boulevard, 29605  
 Mr. and Mrs. E. S. McKissick, Jr., 1611 Parkins Mill Road, 29607  
 Dr. and Mrs. Edgar V. McKnight, 201 Alpine Way, 29609  
 Mr. and Mrs. Horace McKown, 203 Arlington Road, Greer, SC 29643  
 Mr. Henry B. McKoy, 308 McIver Street, 29601  
 Mr. and Mrs. John B. McLeod, 307 Crescent Avenue, 29605  
 Mr. and Mrs. Milton J. McMahan, 205 McCarter Avenue, 29615  
 Mr. and Mrs. J. A. McMurria, 4 Blenheim Court, 29607  
 Mr. Alex McPherson, 1225 Springdale Road, Anderson, SC 29621  
 Mr. William deB. McBane, Box 1688, 29602  
 Metropolitan Arts Council, 615 South Main Street, 29601  
 Mr. and Mrs. S. A. Middlebrook, 238 Pine Forest Drive, 29601  
 Mr. and Mrs. James D. Miller, 8 East Hillcrest Avenue, 29609  
 Mrs. Thomas W. Miller, 232 Camille Avenue, 29605  
 Miss Martha Mills, 21 Highland Drive, 29605  
 Mr. and Mrs. T. J. Mims, P. O. Box 1143, 29602  
 Nicholas P. Mitchell, III, 101 Lavinia Avenue, 29601  
 Dr. and Mrs. W. A. Mitchell, Jr., 505 East Parkins Mill Road, 29607  
 Mr. and Mrs. Ernest L. Mitchell, 333 West Earle Street, 29609  
 Mr. Lucas Mitchell, 15 Merrimac Court, 29609  
 Mr. Stephen D. Mitchell, 104 Azwood Street, 29601  
 Mr. and Mrs. James P. Moore, 4 La Vista Court, 29601  
 Mr. and Mrs. Otis P. Moore, 401 Belmont Avenue, 29601  
 Mr. and Mrs. Charles P. Mora, 10 Siona Drive, 29609  
 Miss Mary Frances Morgan, 36 Sirmine Drive, 29605  
 Mr. C. Heyward Morgan, P. O. Box 372, 29602  
 Mrs. Frank P. Morris, 42 Partridge Lane, 29601  
 Dr. A. M. Moseley, 939 Fargo Street, Mauldin, SC 29662  
 Mr. and Mrs. Herbert A. Moses, 220 Camille Avenue, 29605  
 Mrs. W. B. Mulligan, 2803 East North Street, 29607  
 Mr. and Mrs. J. Walker Murray, 102 Stoneybrook Drive, 29615  
 Mr. and Mrs. Laurence L. Nachman, 108 Crescent Avenue, 29605  
 Dr. and Mrs. Joseph Nannarelo, 311 Pelham Road, 29615  
 Mr. and Mrs. James A. Neal, 35 Fontaine Road, 29607  
 Mr. Mack P. Niven, 8 Meyers Drive, 29605  
 Mr. and Mrs. Edgar Norris, Jr., 103 Crescent Avenue, 29605

- Mr. Edgar M. Norris, 306 Crescent Avenue, 29605  
 Mr. and Mrs. Ben Norwood, Jr., 8 Rockingham Road, 29607  
 Mr. and Mrs. John W. Norwood, Jr., 711 Pelham Road, 29615  
 Mr. and Mrs. B. E. O'Neill, Jr., 309 Pimlico Road, 29607  
 Mrs. A. T. Odell, 701 McDaniel Avenue, 29605  
 Mr. and Mrs. W. H. Orders, 9 Mt. Vere Court, 29607  
 Mr. and Mrs. Charles Owens, Route 1, Box 3308, Piedmont, SC 29673  
 Mr. and Mrs. Dewey Owner, Jr., 10 Parkins Lake Road, 29607  
 Mrs. Ruth B. Pamplin, 29 Lanesau Drive, 29605  
 Mr. and Mrs. James Parkam, Jr., 133 Sylvan Way, 29603  
 Mrs. Thomas Parker, 100 Chipwood Lane, 29615  
 Mr. and Mrs. Dewey W. Parks, Jr., 706 Newman Street, 29601  
 Mrs. C. H. Patrick, 128 Glenbrooke Way, 29615  
 Mr. Joel Patterson, 8 Ponderosa Road, 29607  
 Mrs. B. H. Peace, Jr., 39 Sirlene Drive, 29605  
 Joe B. Pearce, 206 Rockingham Road, 29607  
 Mr. and Mrs. Heyward G. Pelham, 11 Lakecrest Drive, 29609  
 Mr. and Mrs. Nell M. Perrin, 36 Mt. Vista Avenue, 29603  
 Ms. Winifred Baban Peters, 400 West Falls Road, 29605  
 Mr. and Mrs. Rodney M. Piper, 311 Tomascoe Avenue, 29605  
 Mr. and Mrs. Sam T. Piper, 1112 Edwards Road, 29615  
 Mrs. John L. Plyler, 1303 Roe Ford Road, 29609  
 Mr. and Mrs. Frank S. Poe, 15 Lakecrest Drive, 29609  
 Mr. and Mrs. William N. Poe, 151 Buix Avenue, 29609  
 Ms. Annie C. Poole, 10 Manley Street, Apt. 2, 29601  
 Mrs. William B. Poole, 107 McDaniel Green, 29601  
 Mr. and Mrs. William L. Pow, 126 Habborough Drive, 29615  
 Mr. and Mrs. James B. Presby, 317 Mockingbird Hill, 29605  
 Mr. and Mrs. C. C. Prevost, 423 Crescent Avenue, 29605  
 Judge and Mrs. C. Victor Pyle, Jr., 12 Quail Hill Drive, 29607  
 Mr. and Mrs. David Quastlebaum, 1410 Parkins Mill Road, 29607  
 Mr. and Mrs. Kirby Quinn, Jr., 32 McDaniel Court, 29605  
 Dr. and Mrs. Raymond Ramage, 1111 Parkins Mill Road, 29607  
 Mrs. Dorothy P. Rameux, 1 Rockingham Road, 29607  
 Mrs. J. D. Randolph, 120 Inglewood Way, 29615  
 Mr. and Mrs. C. Lewis Raser, Jr., 620 McDaniel Avenue, 29605  
 Mrs. John Ratterree, 307 Church Street, Greer, SC 29651  
 Mr. and Mrs. Chester A. Reece, P. O. Box 2166 29602  
 Mr. and Mrs. Frank T. Rice, 107 Ridgeland Drive, 29601  
 Mr. and Mrs. J. B. Richardson, Jr., Box 553, Simpsonville, SC 29681  
 Mr. and Mrs. W. H. Richardson, Jr., 3 Rockingham Road, 29607  
 Mr. and Mrs. A. M. Rickman, Jr., 9 LeConte Woods Drive, 29605  
 Mrs. Katie Roark, 101 Chipwood Lane, 29615  
 Ms. Mary Moore Roberson, 235-A Camille Avenue, 29605  
 Mrs. Linda S. Robertson, 39 Country Club Drive, 29605  
 Mrs. Patricia H. Robleson, 600 East Washington Street, 29601  
 Mr. and Mrs. Harvey M. Roy, 60 Timrod Way, 29607  
 Mr. and Mrs. Porter B. Rone, 4 Pine Forest Drive, 29601  
 Mr. W. J. Rothfuss, 20 Balist Avenue, 29609  
 Mr. and Mrs. Charles T. Roy, 25 Quail Hill Drive, 29607  
 Mrs. Harry M. Rubin, Jr., 208 Fairview Avenue, 29601  
 Mr. and Mrs. Louis T. Ruinge, 232 Woodland Way, 29607  
 Ms. Mary Louise Rullledge, 923 Cleveland Street, #196, 29601  
 Ms. Annie Sadler, P. O. Box 1153, Greer, SC 29652  
 Dr. and Mrs. Albert Sanders, 441 Longview Terrace, 29605  
 Ms. Ruby Sane, Route 1, Robersons Circle, Travelers Rest, SC 29690  
 Mr. Richard Sawyer, P. O. Box 8442, 29604  
 Captain and Mrs. J. C. Schripis, 8 Chestnut Ridge, 29609  
 Miss Mary A. Seyle, 11-B Lewis Village, 29605

- Mr. and Mrs. J. C. Shackelford, 416 Byrd Boulevard, 29605  
 Mr. and Mrs. J. D. Sheppard, 209 W. Mountain View Avenue, 29609  
 Mr. Wade H. Sherard, 27 Zelma Drive, 29609  
 Mr. and Mrs. J. M. Shoemaker, Jr., 109 Pine Forest Drive, 29601  
 Mrs. Maryland W. Shytles, Box 4371 Park Place, 29608  
 Miss Lillian M. Simpson, 609 Crescent Avenue, 29601  
 Mr. and Mrs. W. H. B. Simpson, P. O. Box 528, 29602  
 Mr. Walker G. Singleton, 111 McDaniel Greene, 29601  
 Mrs. W. B. Singleton, 138 Howell Circle, 29615  
 Mrs. J. Kelly Sisk, 20 Southland Avenue, 29601  
 Mr. E. D. Sloan, Jr., P. O. Box 25999, 29616  
 Mr. R. S. Small, Jr., P. O. Box 10287 F. S., 29603  
 Mr. Robert S. Small, 420 East Parkins Mill Road, 29607  
 Mr. C. A. Smith, II, 140 Lakecrest Drive, 29609  
 Mr. and Mrs. J. Verne Smith, 113 Peachtree Drive, Greer, SC 29615  
 Mr. and Mrs. Milton G. Smith, 1201 Augusta Street, 29605  
 Mr. Conril B. Smith, 21 E. Lewis Drive, 29605  
 Mr. Douglas A. Smith, 7 Woodfern Circle, 29615  
 Mr. Roy McBee Smith, 311 Glendalyn Place, Spartanburg, SC 29302  
 Mr. William Thomas Smith, 108 Ridgeland Drive, 29601  
 Mrs. Anna C. Smith, 601 Jacob Road, 29605  
 Mrs. Walter Smith, 103 Green Avenue, Fountain Inn, SC 29644  
 J. W. Snyder, Jr., Box 1843, 29602  
 Mr. and Mrs. J. P. Southerland, 400 Byrd Boulevard, 29605  
 Mr. and Mrs. P. T. Sowden, Jr., 106 Fontaine Road, 29607  
 Miss Harriet M. Sparkman, 400 Audubon Road, 29609  
 Mr. and Mrs. E. H. Stall, 11 Sirmine Drive, 29605  
 Dr. Frank H. Stelling, 19 Admiral, Salem, SC 29676  
 Mrs. Emily O. Stephenson, 318 Crescent Avenue, 29605  
 Mr. and Mrs. John M. Sterling, 419 Belmont Avenue, 29601  
 Mrs. Charles Sterling, 122 Kellei Park Drive, 29607  
 Mr. and Mrs. J. H. Stewart, Jr., 14 Quail Hill Drive, 29607  
 Mr. and Mrs. James M. Stewart, 115 Sylvan Way, 29605  
 Mr. Pat Stewart, 8 Georgetown Circle, Route 4, Taylors, SC 29687  
 Mr. and Mrs. H. Samuel Stillwell, 8 Chippendale Court, 29615  
 Mr. Eugene E. Stone, III, P. O. Box 3725, 29608  
 Dr. and Mrs. L. W. Stoneburner, 10 Trails End, 29607  
 Mr. and Mrs. C. R. Stone, 134 Hialeah Road, 29607  
 Mr. and Mrs. E. Randolph Stone, 200 Saxum Way, 29611  
 Mr. and Mrs. T. Croft Stone, 502 Meyers Drive, 29605  
 Mr. and Mrs. Ward S. Stone, 402 Brookwood Drive, 29605  
 Mrs. Stella Stripling, 11 Rockingham Road, 29607  
 Mr. and Mrs. T. H. Suitt, 6 Quail Hill Court, 29607  
 Mrs. C. T. Sullivan, 925 Cleveland Screen, 29601  
 Mr. Robert and Ms. Rebecca Swoyer, 218 West Earle Street, 29609  
 Mr. and Mrs. Randolph Taylor, 110 East Prentiss Avenue, 29605  
 Mrs. Gordon Taylor, 135 Wedgewood Drive, 29609  
 Mr. and Mrs. B. C. Team, Jr., 104 Heatherbrook Road, 29615  
 Dr. and Mrs. Lewis Terry, 519 McDaniel Avenue, 29601  
 Mrs. Frank Thackston, McDaniel Greene Condos, 29601  
 Mr. and Mrs. William P. Thomason, 28 Quail Hill Drive, 29607  
 Mr. Charles E. Thomas, 222 McDaniel Greene Condo, 29601  
 Mr. Gary Thompson, Jr., 1101 North Main Street, 29609  
 Mr. and Mrs. Harry M. Thompson, P. O. Box 4005, Park Place, 29608  
 Mr. and Mrs. R. T. Thompson, 2200 Daniel Building, 29602  
 Mr. Gordon Thruston, 138 Shannon Lake Circle, 29615  
 Dr. and Mrs. T. L. Tiller, Jr., 211 Melver Street, 29601  
 Mr. and Mrs. Charles Timmons, 227 Pine Forest Drive, 29601  
 Mr. Ben F. Tipton, 16 Sunrise Valley Road, 29609  
 Mr. and Mrs. Leonard M. Todd, 429 McIver Street, 29601

- Mr. and Mrs. Lewis W. Tollison, Jr., 204 Hunting Hollow Road, 29615  
 Linda S. Tollison, 61 Forest Lane, 29605  
 Mr. and Mrs. G. S. Tompkins, Jr., 425 McIver Street, 29601  
 Mr. B. J. Townes, 14 Schwyn Drive, 29615  
 Mrs. W. Harrison Trammell, Jr., 925 Cleveland St., #206, 29601  
 Mr. and Mrs. W. B. Traxler, P. O. Box 10031 F. S., 29603  
 Mr. and Mrs. Roy Truby, 11 Ashwicke, 29615  
 Dr. Robert C. Tucker, 117 Broughton Drive, 29609  
 Mr. and Mrs. M. D. Van Patten, 158 Inglesak Lane, 29615  
 Mr. Thomas C. Vandiver, P. O. Box 1029, 29602  
 Mr. and Mrs. Fred C. Walker, 47 Partridge Lane, 29601  
 Mr. and Mrs. Lewis M. Walker, Route 7, Galax Court, 29609  
 Mr. and Mrs. Wesley Walker, 233 Camille Avenue, 29605  
 Mr. and Mrs. William T. Walker, 105 Randall Street, Greer, SC 29651  
 Mrs. W. A. Wallace, Jr., 420 Lakeside Circle, 29615  
 Mr. and Mrs. James C. Wall, 101 Biscayne Drive, 29615  
 Linda L. Ward, 1 Vardry Street, 29601  
 Mr. and Mrs. Jack C. Ward, Route 12, Paris Mountain, 29609  
 Mrs. David B. Ward, 3101 South Highway 14, 29615  
 Mrs. Richard F. Watson, Jr., 113 James Street, 29609  
 Mr. and Mrs. Donald Watson, 610 Wembley Road, 29607  
 Mr. Joseph J. Watson, 317 Henderson Road, 29607  
 Mrs. David E. Watson, 710 Crescent Avenue, 29601  
 Dr. and Mrs. John Kilgo Webb, 1916 Roe Ford Road, 29609  
 Mrs. W. M. Webster, III, 200 Byrd Boulevard, 29605  
 Mr. and Mrs. Burton Webster, Jr., 306 Rock Creek Drive, 29605  
 Mrs. John F. Welborn, Jr. 2801 Augusta Road, 29605  
 Mr. and Mrs. I. T. Welling, Jr., 40 Lake Forest Drive, 29609  
 rs. Eleanor L. Welling, 31 Stonehaven, 29607  
 rs. George O. Wells, 400 McIver Street, 29601  
 rs. Ruth E. Wells, 103 Richfield Terrace, Greer, SC 29651  
 rs. Cheryl C. Whisnani, 505 Kensington Road, Taylors, SC 29687  
 Mr. and Mrs. A. J. White, Jr., 31 Southland Avenue, 29601  
 Mr. and Mrs. Daniel B. White, 104 Garden Trail, 29603  
 Ms. Jennifer White, 5 Mimosa Drive, 29615  
 Mrs. Philip Whitkey, 111 East Avondale Drive, 29609  
 Mrs. B. T. Whizaire, 311 Buncombe Street, 29601  
 Dr. and Mrs. John A. Wilkinson, 702 Edwards Road, Apt. 26, 29615  
 Mr. W. Louis Williams, 706 Chick Springs Road, 29609  
 Dr. Jeffrey Willis, 580 East Main St.-Converse, Spartanburg, SC 29301  
 Charles W. Wofford, 400 Woodland Way, 29607  
 Mr. and Mrs. James H. Woodside, 3 Hoke Smith Blvd., #D-102, 29615  
 Mrs. Thomas L. Woodside, 133 Aberdeen Drive, 29605  
 Mr. W. D. Workman, III, 30 Craigwood Road, 29607  
 Mr. and Mrs. C. Thomas Wyche, 1140 Parkins Mill Road, 29607  
 Mr. and Mrs. Joel W. Wyman, 400 Belmont Avenue, 29601  
 Mr. and Mrs. Sam R. Zimmerman, Jr., 203 Byrd Boulevard, 29605

## BY-LAWS OF THE GREENVILLE COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY

We, the undersigned citizens and residents of Greenville County, South Carolina, believing that the history and traditions of our county and its environs should be preserved for ourselves and our descendants, and therefore believing that those documents, records, and other materials which comprise the history of our county should be identified, collected, and catalogued, and further believing that these ends can be achieved only by organization and concerted effort on the part of many, do hereby organize and establish the Greenville County Historical Society and declare the following to be its By-Laws.

### ARTICLE I - NAME

The name of this organization shall be the Greenville County Historical Society.

### ARTICLE II - PURPOSE

The general objects of this organization shall be to collect and preserve those documents which affect the social, economic, political, and religious growth and development of the Greenville region; to sponsor programs, publications, and exhibitions pertaining to the history and culture of the region; to locate and mark, within the requirements of the law, places, sites, and buildings of historical interest or importance within the region; and generally to stimulate and maintain interest in the preservation of documents, family records, and other materials or data which are a part of, or contribute to, the history, growth, and development of the Greenville region.

### ARTICLE III - MEMBERSHIP

Section 1. *Eligibility.* Any person who is interested in the history of Greenville County shall be eligible for membership in the Society.

Section 2. *Applications.* Applications for membership shall be addressed in writing to the Chairman of the Membership Committee. The Membership Committee shall pass on all such applications and accept new members who shall be presented to the Society at the regular meeting next succeeding their acceptance. (Amended February 8, 1981)

Section 3. *Classes of Members.* The Classes of Members in the Society shall be regular members, family members as defined in ARTICLE VI, Section 3, sustaining members, patron members, life members, and emeritus members as defined in ARTICLE VI, Sections 2 and 6. (Amended February 8, 1981)

### ARTICLE IV - OFFICERS AND DIRECTORS

Section 1. *Officers.* Officers of the Society shall be a President, First Vice-President, Second Vice-President, Secretary, and Treasurer. (Amended October 23, 1983)

Section 2. *President.* The President shall preside at all meetings of the Society and the Board of Directors. He shall appoint the chairman of all committees, except as provided in Section 3 hereof, and shall serve as a member of all committees *ex-officio*.

Section 3. *Vice-Presidents.* The Vice-Presidents in their order shall perform the duties of the President in his absence or inability to act. The First Vice-President shall serve as Chairman of the Committee on Membership, shall assist the Treasurer in the handling and collection of delinquent dues; the Second Vice-President shall serve as Chairman of the Program Committee. (Amended October 23, 1983)

Section 4. *Secretary.* The Secretary shall record and keep the minutes of all meetings of the Society and the Board of Directors, shall prepare all correspondence for the Society and the Board of Directors, shall maintain files and records of all such minutes and correspondence, shall mail notices of meetings and shall be responsible for obtaining all necessary printing and supplies. (Amended October 23, 1983)

Section 5. Deleted April 10, 1983.

## PUBLICATIONS OF THE SOCIETY

(Please add \$2.00 to the prices listed below for postage and handling)

*Proceedings and Papers*

Volumes I - III (1962-1968): out of print

Volume IV (1968-1971): \$3.00 per copy

- Cross, M. A. "Today's Textile Scene in Greenville County"  
 Ebaugh, Laura Smith, "The Cotton Mill Village in Retrospect"  
 Sutherland, H. L. "Arms Manufacturing in Greenville County"  
 Whitmire, Mildred E. (Mrs. Beverly T.). "The Presence of the Past"  
 Withington, Frances Marshall. "Camp Sevier, 1917-1918"

Volume V (1971-1975): \$5.00 per copy

- Anderson, Marion Thomas. "Some Highlights in the History of Education in Greenville County."  
 Barnes, Romaine A. "Unionist of Greenville District and South Carolina."  
 Barr, George D. "The Greenville Municipal Airport Story."  
 Barton, William P., "The Coming of the Railroad to Greenville."  
 Burgess, Mary Wyche. "John Broadus Watson, Psychologist from Travelers Rest."  
 Gilkerson, Yancey S. "Textile mill's First Sixty Years."  
 Halthcock, G. Randal. "Role of the Appalachian Council in Historical Restoration."  
 Hewell, Marion McJunkin. "The Academies."  
 McKoy, Henry Bacon. "History of Greenville's First Churches."  
 McKoy, Henry Bacon. "The Story of Reedy River."  
 Perry, Eben. "The Story of the Greenville Library."

Volume VI (1975-1979): \$5.00 per copy

- Adams, Nell. "Four Sisters From Boston."  
 Clark, Mrs. Harold C., Jr. "History of the Greenville Arts Festival."  
 Flynn, Jean Martin. "Chick Springs, 1840-1941."  
 Gettys, James W., Jr. "Mobilization for Secession in Greenville District."  
 Huff, A. V., Jr. "Carolina Howard Gilman and Confederate Refugee Life in Greenville."  
 Reid, Alfred S. "The Greenville County Council for Community Development: Furman and Greenville in Partnership in the 1930's."  
 Woods, Mrs. Lois. "Robert Quillen, 1867-1948."

Volume VII (1979-1983): \$8.00 per copy

- Hawkins, John L. "A History of the Greenville Water System from Its Inception to January 1, 1961."  
 McKoy, Henry Bacon. "The Mansion House."  
 Mulligan, Mrs. W. B. "A History of Camp Greenville, 1912-1982."  
 Oliphant, Mrs. A. D. (Mary C. Simms). "Genesis of an Up-Country Town."  
 Owens, Louie Latimer. "My Adventures with the South Carolina Tricentennial."  
 Sanders, Albert Neely. "Greenville in the 1830's."  
 Tucker, Robert C. "A History of Paris Mountain."  
 Ward, Mrs. David. "William Bates and the Batesville Community."

*Other Publications*

- McKoy, Henry Bacon. *The Story of Reedy River* (1969). 79 pages. \$10.00 per copy.  
 Whitmire, Mrs. Beverly T., editor and compiler - *Presence of the Past: Epitaphs of 18th and 19th Century Pioneers in Greenville County, South Carolina and Their Descendants*. 992 pages. \$20.00 per copy.  
 McKoy, Henry Bacon. *Greenville S. C. as seen through the eyes of Henry Bacon McKoy* (1989). 165 pages. \$18.50 per copy.



